



Scuola di Dottorato in Matematica di Roma 'Tor Vergata'
&
École Doctorale de Sciences Mathématiques de Paris Centre

Ph.D. Thesis in Mathematics

Infinite Horizon Control Problems under State Constraints and Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations

presented by

Vincenzo Basco

Advisors:

Prof. Piermarco Cannarsa & Prof. Hélène Frankowska

Academic year 2018/2019, XXXI ciclo

Direttore della Scuola di Dottorato in Matematica di Roma 'Tor Vergata':

Andrea Braides

UNIVERSITÉ | UNIVERSITÀ
FRANCO | **ITALO**
ITALIENNE | **FRANCESE**

I wish to express my gratitude to:

Prof. Piermarco Cannarsa	U. degli Studi di Roma 'Tor Vergata'	Supervisor
Prof. Hélène Frankowska	Sorbonne Université	Supervisor
Prof. Ludovic Rifford	Université Nice Sophia Antipolis	Ext. Examiner
Prof. Francesco Rossi	Università di Padova	Ext. Examiner
Prof. Carlo Sinestrari	U. degli Studi di Roma 'Tor Vergata'	Int. Examiner
Prof. Sylvain Sorin	Sorbonne Université	Int. Examiner

for participating in my thesis defence committee.

I wish also to thank Prof. Richard Vinter and Ludovic Rifford for providing reports of my thesis.

*I would like to thank my advisors,
Prof. Piermarco Cannarsa and Prof. H el ene Frankowska,
for their insights, guidance, and support.*

RESUMÉ

Dans cette thèse, nous abordons des problèmes de contrôle optimal non autonomes à l'horizon infini soumis à des contraintes d'état. Des relations de sensibilité, partielle et totale, sont obtenues, en supposant que la fonction valeur associée soit localement Lipschitzienne par rapport à la variable d'état. Nous discutons également des conditions suffisantes pour la régularité Lipschitz de la fonction valeur. Nous nous concentrons sur les problèmes liés aux fonctions de coût admettant un facteur d'actualisation, avec la dynamique et le Lagrangien dépendant du temps. De plus, les contraintes d'état peuvent être non-bornés et peuvent avoir une frontière non lisse. La régularité Lipschitz est obtenue à partir d'estimations sur la distance d'une trajectoire donnée de l'ensemble de toutes les trajectoires viables, à condition que le taux d'actualisation soit suffisamment élevé. Nous étudions également l'existence et l'unicité des solutions faibles des équations non autonomes d'Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman sur un domaine de la forme $(0, \infty) \times A$. L'Hamiltonien est supposé être uniquement mesurable par rapport au temps et l'ensemble A est fermé. En présence de contraintes d'état, (en général) l'équation d'Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman n'admet pas de solutions continues. Dans ce travail, nous proposons une notion de solution faible pour laquelle, sous une hypothèse de contrôlabilité appropriée, les théorèmes d'existence et d'unicité sont valides dans la classe des fonctions semi-continues inférieurement s'annulant à l'infini. Enfin, nous étudions une équation autonome d'Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman sur un sous-ensemble compact, avec des conditions de Dirichlet sur la frontière. Dans ce contexte, nous obtenons des résultats de semi-concavité de l'unique solution de l'équation et les relations de sensibilité sous la forme d'inclusions différentielles. Nous étendons ainsi un résultat connu pour la distance sous-Riemannienne sous la condition d'Hörmander.

Mots-clefs: Contrôle optimal à l'horizon infini; Contraintes d'état; Conditions nécessaires; Fonction valeur; Régularité Lipschitz; Équations d'Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman; Semiconcavité.

ESTRATTO

In questa tesi vengono affrontati problemi di controllo ad orizzonte infinito soggetti a vincoli di stato. Per tali problemi si ottengono delle relazioni di sensibilità, parziali e complete, nel caso non autonomo, assumendo che la funzione valore associata sia localmente Lipschitz nella variabile di stato. Si forniscono delle condizioni sufficienti per la sua Lipschitzianità quando il funzionale costo è soggetto a un tasso di sconto. La dinamica e la Lagrangiana, inoltre, sono supposte dipendenti dal tempo e i vincoli di stato possono essere non limitati e con frontiera non regolare. La Lipschitzianità è provata come conseguenza delle stime sulla distanza di una determinata traiettoria dall'insieme di tutte le traiettorie ammissibili, a condizione che il tasso di sconto sia sufficientemente grande. Viene inoltre discussa l'esistenza e l'unicità delle soluzioni deboli per le equazioni di Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman non autonome sul dominio $(0, \infty) \times A$. L'Hamiltoniana è supposta soltanto misurabile nel tempo e l'insieme A chiuso. Quando si studiano problemi di controllo soggetti a vincoli di stato, l'analisi classica dell'equazione di Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman non gode di una nozione appropriata di soluzione poiché le soluzioni potrebbero non essere continue. In questo lavoro ne proponiamo una nozione per la quale, sotto un'opportuna ipotesi di controllabilità, i teoremi di esistenza e unicità sono validi nella classe delle funzioni semicontinue inferiormente che si annullano all'infinito. Infine, viene studiata un'equazione di Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman autonoma su un insieme compatto, con condizioni di Dirichlet al bordo. È provata la semiconcavità della sua (unica) soluzione e sono fornite relazioni di sensibilità in termini di inclusioni differenziali, estendendo un noto risultato per la distanza sub-Riemanniana da un punto quando la condizione di Hörmander è verificata.

Parole chiave: Controllo ottimo orizzonte infinito; Vincoli di stato; Condizioni necessarie; Funzione valore; Continuità Lipschitz; Equazioni di Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman; Semiconcavità.

ABSTRACT

In this thesis we address infinite horizon control problems subject to state constraints. Partial and full sensitivity relations are obtained for nonautonomous optimal control problems in this setting, assuming the associated value function to be locally Lipschitz in the state. We also discuss sufficient conditions for the Lipschitz regularity of the value function. We focus on problems with cost functionals admitting a discount factor and allow time dependent dynamics and Lagrangians. Furthermore, state constraints may be unbounded and may have a nonsmooth boundary. Lipschitz regularity is recovered as a consequence of estimates on the distance of a given trajectory from the set of all its viable (feasible) trajectories, provided the discount rate is sufficiently large. We investigate as well the existence and uniqueness of weak solutions of nonautonomous Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations on the domain $(0, \infty) \times A$. The Hamiltonian is assumed to be merely measurable in time and the set A is closed. When state constraints arise, the classical analysis of the Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation lacks an appropriate notion of solution because continuous solutions may not exist. In this work, we propose a notion of weak solution for which, under a suitable controllability assumption, existence and uniqueness theorems are valid in the class of lower semicontinuous functions vanishing at infinity. Finally, we study an autonomous Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation, with Dirichlet boundary conditions, on a compact subset. We give semiconcavity results on its (unique) solution and sensitivity relations in terms of differential inclusions, extending a known result for the point-to-point sub-Riemannian distance when the Hörmander condition holds true.

Keywords: Infinite horizon optimal control; Pure state constraints; Necessary conditions; Value function; Lipschitz continuity; Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations; Semiconcavity.

CONTENTS

Notations	3
Introduction	5
1 Necessary conditions for infinite horizon optimal control problems with state constraints	23
1.1 Introduction	23
1.2 Preliminaries on nonsmooth analysis	27
1.3 The value function	28
1.4 The infinite horizon optimal control problem	33
1.5 Uniform Lipschitz continuity of a class of value functions	41
2 Lipschitz continuity of the value function for the infinite horizon optimal control problem under state constraints	49
2.1 Introduction	50
2.2 Preliminaries	51
2.3 Uniform distance estimates	53
2.4 Uniform IPC for functional set constraints	59
2.5 Lipschitz continuity for a class of value functions	61
2.6 Applications to the relaxation problem	65
3 Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations with time-measurable data and infinite horizon	69
3.1 Introduction	69
3.2 Preliminaries	72

3.3	Main result	74
3.4	Proofs	78
3.5	Lipschitz continuous solutions	88
4	Semiconcavity results and sensitivity relations for the sub-Riemannian distance	95
4.1	Introduction	96
4.2	Preliminaries	98
4.3	Main Result	99
4.4	Proof of the Main Result	102
4.5	Sensitivity Relations	109
4.6	Appendix	118
	Bibliography	125

NOTATIONS

\mathbb{N}	Positive natural numbers
\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}^+	Real numbers, Positive real numbers
$ x $	Euclidean norm of $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$
$\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$	Scalar product on \mathbb{R}^n
$d_E(x)$	Euclidean distance from $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ to the set E
$\mu_{\mathcal{L}}$	Lebesgue measure
$L^1(I; \mathbb{R}^+)$	Space of Lebesgue integrable functions from I to \mathbb{R}^+
$L^1_{\text{loc}}(I; \mathbb{R}^+)$	Space of locally Lebesgue integrable functions from I to \mathbb{R}^+
$W^{1,1}_{\text{loc}}(I; \mathbb{R}^n)$	Space of locally absolutely continuous functions from I to \mathbb{R}^n
$B(x, r)$	Ball centered at x of radius r in \mathbb{R}^n
\mathbb{B}	Unit ball in \mathbb{R}^n
S^{n-1}	Unit sphere in \mathbb{R}^n
E^c	Complement of the set E
∂E	Boundary of the set E
$\text{int } E$	Interior of the set E
\overline{E}	Closure of the set E
$\text{co } E$	Convex hull of the set E
$\overline{\text{co}} E$	Closed convex hull of the set E
E^-	Negative polar of the set E
$N_E(x)$	Limiting normal cone to E at x
$N^P_E(x)$	Proximal normal cone to E at x
$T_E(x)$	Contingent cone to E at x
$T^C_E(x)$	Clarke tangent cone to E at x
$\ g\ _{\infty}$	Uniform norm of g
$\partial g(x)$	Limiting subdifferential of g at x
$\partial^+ g(x)$	Limiting superdifferential of g at x
$\partial^P g(x)$	Proximal supergradient of g at x
$\nabla g(x)$	Gradient of g at x
dom	Domain
epi	Epigraph
hypo	Hypograph
graph	Graph
$df(x)$	Differential of f at x
Φ^*	Adjoint of Φ
Lim inf $_{y \rightarrow_D x} F(y)$	Lower limit in the Kuratowski-Painlevé sense of F at x from points laying in D
Lim sup $_{y \rightarrow_D x} F(y)$	Upper limit in the Kuratowski-Painlevé sense of F at x from points laying in D

INTRODUCTION

T

his thesis addresses deterministic optimal control problems with *infinite horizon* subject to state constraints. The setting we take into account is the following optimal control problem

$$\text{minimize } \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \quad (1)$$

over all Lebesgue measurable trajectory-control pairs $x : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $u : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ satisfying

$$x'(t) = f(t, x(t), u(t)) \text{ for a.e. } t \geq t_0, \quad x(t_0) = x_0, \quad (2)$$

where $f : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $L : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are given functions, and $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ is the *initial datum*. The variable $x(\cdot)$ represents the *state variable* (also called *trajectory*) of the system, $u(\cdot)$ is the *control*, and f , L are the *dynamics* and the *Lagrangian*, respectively. Conditions are assumed on the dynamics to ensure the uniqueness of solutions $x(\cdot)$ of (2) for each initial datum and each control $u(\cdot)$. Moreover, integrability conditions on the Lagrangian are imposed to ensure the existence of the integral in (1).

Usually, in most control problems and science models, constraints on state variables and controls are to be imposed. A way to express restrictions on the control $u(\cdot)$ is by using a Lebesgue measurable set-valued map $U : [0, \infty) \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^m$ with closed nonempty images, i.e., $u : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is assumed to be Lebesgue measurable and such that

$$u(t) \in U(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq t_0. \quad (3)$$

On the other hand, state constraints are, at least, of two different types: *functional state constraints* and *set state constraints*. The former requires the trajectory $x(\cdot)$, with

initial datum (t_0, x_0) , to satisfy $h(t, x(t)) \leq 0$ for all $t \geq t_0$, where $h : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a given function. The latter requests that

$$x(t) \in A \quad \forall t \geq t_0, \quad (4)$$

where A is a closed subset of \mathbb{R}^n . We focus on infinite horizon control problems subject to set state constraints (4) and we refer to problem (1)-(4) as \mathcal{B}_∞ .

We point out that problem \mathcal{B}_∞ is not well posed without suitable assumptions on the dynamics and Lagrangian. Indeed, control system (2)-(3) may not admit trajectories laying in A . Hence, a trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ that satisfies (2)-(4) is called *feasible*. We refer to such $x(\cdot)$ as a feasible trajectory. The infimum of the cost functional in (1) over all feasible trajectory-control pairs, with the initial datum (t_0, x_0) , is denoted by $V(t_0, x_0)$. If no feasible trajectory-control pair exists at (t_0, x_0) , or if the integral in (1) is not defined for every feasible pair, then we set $V(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$. The function

$$V : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$$

is called the *value function* of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ .

State of the art

Infinite time horizon models arising in mathematical economics and engineering typically involve control systems with restrictions on both controls and states. Models of optimal allocation of economic resources were, in the late 50s, among the key incentives for the creation of the mathematical theory of optimal control. Moreover, economic systems are often assumed to operate for an infinitely long (or at least indefinitely long) time. Indeed, if one fixes a certain finite planning horizon for the growth process, one leaves it uncertain how the economic system will develop after a fixed time (see, for instance, the Ramsey macroeconomics model in [Ram28]).

The goal of optimal control theory is to find necessary and sufficient conditions for optimality in order to construct *optimal controls*, that is, controls for which a given functional reaches the minimum.

A possible approach to the problem is to give *necessary conditions* for a control to be optimal. This restricts the set of all controls to a smaller set, that should be further investigated to check if necessary conditions are also sufficient. These conditions are often available in the form of *Pontryagin's maximum (or minimum) principle*. Such result was formulated in the 50s by the Russian mathematician Lev Pontryagin and it has, as a special case, the Euler-Lagrange equation and Weierstrass condition of the calculus of variations. For constraint-free infinite horizon problems, the maximum principle takes the following form: if $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ is an optimal trajectory-control pair

for the unconstrained infinite horizon control problem (1)-(3) at $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$, then there exists an absolutely continuous co-state $p : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\lambda \in \{0, 1\}$ satisfying:

- $(p, \lambda) \neq 0$;
- (adjoint equation) $-p'(t) = d_x f[t]^* p(t) - \lambda \nabla_x L[t]$ for a.e. $t \geq t_0$;
- (maximality condition) $\langle p(t), f[t] \rangle - \lambda L[t] = H_\lambda(t, \bar{x}(t), p(t))$ for a.e. $t \geq t_0$,

where $[t]$ stands for $(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t))$ and $H_\lambda(t, x, p) := \sup_{u \in U(t)} (\langle p, f(t, x, u) \rangle - \lambda L(t, x, u))$ is the Hamiltonian.

The above necessary conditions for constraint-free problems have been extensively studied in the literature. We should underline that, in economic publications, methods of the mathematical optimal control theory, including necessary optimality conditions, are often applied without due mathematical validation. The infinite planning horizon may cause various phenomena in the relations of the maximum principle, and this possibility must be taken into account if one wants to avoid misleading conclusions. A possible cause of fallacy when one considers control problems with infinite horizon, subject or not to state constraints, is to assume that the necessary conditions, which are valid for the finite horizon case, can be carried to the infinite horizon framework by just replacing evaluations of quantities at the terminal time with evaluations of the limit of the same quantities as time tends to infinity (this was already observed by Halkin [Hal74] who provided several counterexamples to this way of doing for problems without state constraints). When state constraints are present, it is neither correct to think that if a trajectory-control pair satisfies both the constraints and the maximum principle, then it is optimal. We show in the next example that to apply necessary conditions stated for unconstrained problems to constrained ones may lead to contradictions.

Example. Consider the following problem:

$$\text{maximize } J(u) = \int_0^\infty e^{-\lambda t} (x(t) + u(t)) dt$$

over all trajectory-control pairs $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ satisfying

$$x'(t) = -au(t) \quad \text{and} \quad u(t) \in [-1, 1] \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq 0, \quad x(0) = 1,$$

where $a > \lambda > 0$, and subject to the following state constraints

$$x(t) \in (-\infty, 1] \quad \forall t \geq 0.$$

Applying the maximum principle for unconstrained problems, it follows that any optimal trajectory-control pair satisfies one of the following three relations:

- $x^-(t) = 1 + at$ associated with $u^-(t) \equiv -1$;

- $x^+(t) = 1 - at$ associated with $u^+(t) \equiv +1$;
- $x^\pm(t) = (1 - at)\chi_{[0, \bar{t}]}(t) + (1 - a\bar{t} + a(t - \bar{t}))\chi_{(\bar{t}, \infty)}(t)$ associated with $u^\pm(t) = \chi_{[0, \bar{t}]}(t) - \chi_{(\bar{t}, \infty)}(t)$, for some $\bar{t} > 0$.

Excluding now the trajectories x^- and x^\pm , since they are not feasible, this analysis leads to the conclusion that x^+ is the only candidate for optimality. But one can easily see that the feasible trajectory $\bar{x}(t) \equiv 1$, associated with the control $u(t) \equiv 0$, verifies $J(\bar{u}) > J(u^+)$.

Controllability assumptions. In presence of state constraints, V may not be continuous, unless the dynamics satisfy a controllability assumption on the boundary of A . An example of such condition, called *inward pointing condition*, was introduced by Soner (see [Son86]) and was later extended to less restrictive frameworks (cfr. [CS05, FM13a]). Such an assumption requires that at each point of A there exists an admissible velocity pointing inward the constraint set. More precisely, under the assumption that A is a bounded open domain with smooth boundary, f is continuous and time independent, and $U(\cdot) \equiv U$, the inward pointing condition is as follows: for all $x \in \partial A$ there exists $u \in U$ satisfying

$$\langle f(x, u), n(x) \rangle < 0, \quad (5)$$

where $n(x)$ denotes the exterior unit normal to A at $x \in \partial A$. This condition provides neighboring feasible trajectories results, which basically says that any trajectories solving the dynamics (2)-(4) can be approximated by a sequence of feasible trajectories which remain in the interior of the state constraints.

Unfortunately, in many control problems, the inward pointing condition fails and the value function V could be discontinuous. In this situation, Frankowska and Vinter introduced in [FV00] another controllability assumption, called outward pointing condition, to guarantee that the value function is the unique solution of the H-J-B equation. This condition for a bounded open domain with smooth boundary and time independent dynamics can be written as follows: for all $x \in \partial A$ there exists $u \in U$ satisfying $\langle f(x, u), n(x) \rangle > 0$. We note that such a condition can be regarded as an inward pointing condition for the backward dynamics. It was extended to more general frameworks by Frankowska and her coauthors (see [FP00, FM13a]), yielding uniqueness of weak solutions of the associated H-J-B equation.

To state a neighboring feasible trajectories result, consider the following differential inclusion

$$x'(t) \in f(t, x(t), U(t)) \quad \text{for a.e. } t, \quad (6)$$

and set

$$F(t, x) := f(t, x, U(t)) \quad \forall t \geq 0, \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$

Any locally absolutely continuous function $x(\cdot)$ satisfying (6) on a closed subinterval of \mathbb{R} is called F -trajectory. The neighboring feasible trajectories theorem ensures that for any $0 < t_0 < T$, any $\varepsilon > 0$, and every F -trajectory $x(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, T]$, with $x(t_0) \in A$, there exists $\beta > 0$ and an F -trajectory $\hat{x}(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, T]$, starting from $\hat{x}(t_0) = x(t_0)$, satisfying

$$\|\hat{x} - x\|_\infty \leq \beta\rho, \quad \hat{x}([t_0, T]) \subset \text{int } A, \quad (7)$$

where $\rho = \varepsilon + \max_{s \in [t_0, T]} d_A(x(s))$. We point out that the constant β depends on ε and also on the time interval $[t_0, T]$. Under suitable assumptions on F , neighboring feasible trajectories theorems ensure at least the continuity of the value function.

In [BFV12] the authors provided an analogous result extending Soner's condition to sets A which are merely closed and assuming that the dynamics F is absolutely continuous in time and locally Lipschitz continuous with respect to space, under the following inward controllability assumption:

$$\text{co } F(t, x) \cap \text{int } T_A^C(x) \neq \emptyset \quad \forall (t, x) \in [0, T] \times \partial A, \quad (8)$$

where $T_A^C(x)$ denotes the Clarke tangent cone to A at x . Furthermore, such theorems on bounded intervals are available when the dynamics is less regular with respect to time, under stronger estimates than the uniform one, as those in $W^{1,1}$ (cfr. [BBV11, BFV12, BBV10]).

When the velocity set F is just measurable with respect to time, recovering neighboring feasible trajectories theorems becomes more challenging and additional controllability requirements are needed. In [FM13b] the authors extend these results, with F measurable in time and locally Lipschitz continuous with respect to state, providing $W^{1,1}$ -estimates under a stronger inward pointing condition than (8). Moreover, the authors in [FR00] showed a neighboring feasible trajectories theorem on unbounded intervals and for bounded dynamics, under the following controllability assumption: there exists $r > 0$ such that for all $x \in \partial A$ and for any $t \geq 0$ we can find $v \in F(t, x)$ satisfying

$$\sup_{n \in N_A(x) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle v, n \rangle < -r,$$

where $N_A(x)$ is the limiting normal cone to A at x .

Necessary conditions for constrained problems

As a matter of fact, necessary conditions in the form of the maximum principle and partial sensitivity relations have been obtained for infinite horizon convex problems under smooth functional constraints such as (see [Sei99, ABK12])

$$h(t, x(t)) \leq 0. \quad (9)$$

For instance, suppose $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ is optimal at (t_0, x_0) for the problem (1)-(3), subject to state constraints of the form (9), with $U(t) \equiv U$ a closed convex subset of \mathbb{R}^m , $h \in C^2$, f and L continuous together with their partial derivatives with respect to x and u . Assuming further the controllability assumption

$$\inf_{u \in U} \langle \nabla_x h(t, \bar{x}(t)), f(t, \bar{x}(t), u) - f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle < 0 \quad \forall t \geq t_0,$$

one shows that there exist $\lambda \in \{0, 1\}$, a co-state $q(\cdot)$, and a nondecreasing function $\mu(\cdot)$, constant on any interval where $h(t, \bar{x}(t)) < 0$, such that $(\lambda, q(t_0)) \neq 0$, $\mu(t_0) = 0$, and $q(\cdot)$ satisfies the adjoint equation

$$q(t) = q(t_0) - \int_{t_0}^t \nabla_x H_\lambda(s, \bar{x}(s), q(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds - \int_{[t_0, t]} \nabla_x h(s, \bar{x}(s)) d\mu(s),$$

and the maximum condition

$$\langle q(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle - \lambda L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) = H_\lambda(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t)) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq t_0.$$

Furthermore, using the language of the calculus of variations, in [BS82] the authors show that, under some very restrictive assumptions on f , if A is convex and $\text{int } A \neq \emptyset$ then, for any optimal trajectory $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ , there exists an absolutely continuous arc $q(\cdot)$ which satisfies the adjoint equation and the partial sensitivity relation $q(t) \in \partial_x V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for all $t \geq t_0$.

Main result 1. We describe next our achievements on this topic. Let us assume that for all $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$ the limit $\lim_{T \rightarrow \infty} \int_{t_0}^T L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt$ exists for every trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ satisfying (2)-(3) with initial datum (t_0, x_0) and $V(t_0, x_0) \neq -\infty$ for all $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$. We impose the following regularity assumptions on f and L :

- (h1) (a) there exist two locally essentially bounded functions $b, \theta : \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ and a nondecreasing function $\Psi : \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ such that $|f(t, x, u)| \leq b(t)(1 + |x|)$ and $|L(t, x, u)| \leq \theta(t)\Psi(|x|)$ for a.e. $t > 0$ and for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, $u \in U(t)$;
- (b) for any $R > 0$ there exists $c_R \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^+; \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that $f(t, \cdot, u)$ and $L(t, \cdot, u)$ are $c_R(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous on $B(0, R)$ for a.e. $t > 0$, uniformly with respect to $u \in U(t)$;

- (c) for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the mappings $f(\cdot, x, \cdot)$, $L(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ are Lebesgue-Borel measurable;
- (d) for a.e. $t > 0$ and for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the set $\{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ is closed.

Moreover, we denote by (ipc) the following inward pointing condition:

- (ipc) for any $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial A$ there exists a set $A_{t,x} \subset [0, \infty)$, with $\mu_{\mathcal{L}}(A_{t,x}) = 0$, such that for any $v \in \text{Lim sup}_{(s,y) \rightarrow (t,x), s \notin A_{t,x}} F(s, y)$, with $\max\{\langle n, v \rangle : n \in N_A(x) \cap S^{n-1}\} \geq 0$, we can find $w \in \text{Lim inf}_{(s,y) \rightarrow (t,x), s \notin A_{t,x}} \text{co } F(s, y)$ satisfying $\max_{n \in N_A(x) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle n, w - v \rangle < 0$;

The Hamiltonian is defined by

$$\mathcal{H}(t, x, p) := \sup_{u \in U(t)} (\langle p, f(t, x, u) \rangle - L(t, x, u)).$$

We give next the main result of this section.

Theorem (Necessary conditions for infinite horizon problems with state constraints, [BCF18]). *Assume (h1) and (ipc). Suppose that $V(j, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz continuous on A for all large $j \in \mathbb{N}$. Then V is locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, \infty) \times A$. Moreover, if (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) is optimal for \mathcal{B}_∞ at $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \text{int } A$, then there exist $p \in W_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}(t_0, \infty; \mathbb{R}^n)$, a nonnegative Borel measure μ on $[t_0, \infty)$, and a Borel measurable function $\nu : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that, setting $q(t) = p(t) + \eta(t)$ with*

$$\eta(t_0) = 0, \quad \eta(t) = \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu(s) d\mu(s), \quad \forall t > t_0,$$

the following holds true:

- (i) $\nu(t) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(\bar{x}(t)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ μ -a.e. $t \geq t_0$;
- (ii) $p'(t) \in \text{co} \left\{ r : (r, q(t), -1) \in N_{\text{graph } G(t, \cdot)}(\bar{x}(t), \bar{x}'(t), L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t))) \right\}$ for a.e. $t \geq t_0$, where $G(t, x) = \{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$;
- (iii) $-p(t_0) \in \partial_x^+ V(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0))$;
- (iv) $-q(t) \in \partial_x^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for a.e. $t > t_0$;
- (v) $\langle q(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle - L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) = \max_{u \in U(t)} \langle q(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), u) \rangle - L(t, \bar{x}(t), u)$ for a.e. $t \geq t_0$;
- (vi) $(\mathcal{H}(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t)), -q(t)) \in \partial^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for a.e. $t > t_0$,

where

$$\partial_x^0 V(t, x) := \text{Lim sup}_{\substack{x' \rightarrow x \\ \text{int } A}} \text{co } \partial_x V(t, x'), \quad \partial^0 V(t, x) := \text{Lim sup}_{\substack{(t', x') \rightarrow (t, x) \\ [t_0, \tau] \times \text{int } A}} \text{co } \partial V(t, x').$$

The conditions (iv) and (vi) of the above Theorem are more precise sensitivity relations than those expressed in terms of the Clarke-Rockafellar subdifferential $\overline{\text{co}} \partial V(t, x(t))$ and partial Clarke-Rockafellar subdifferential $\overline{\text{co}} \partial_x V(t, x(t))$, since the definitions of $\partial^0 V(t, x)$ and $\partial_x^0 V(t, x)$ involve limits which are taken within the interior of the set A . Indeed, one can see that $\overline{\text{co}} \partial V(t, x(t))$ coincides with $\partial^0 V(t, x)$ for any $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \text{int } A$, while it may occur that $\partial^0 V(t, x) \subsetneq \overline{\text{co}} \partial V(t, x(t))$ for points $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial A$. We underline that the extended Euler-Lagrange inclusion in (ii) improves the one given in terms of Clarke's Hamiltonian inclusion. Furthermore, the transversality condition (iii) leads to a significant economic interpretation (see [Ase13], [SS87]): the co-state $p + \eta$ can be regarded as the 'shadow price' or 'marginal price', i.e., (iv) describes the contribution to the value function (the optimal total utility) of a unit increase of capital x (cfr. [PBG64, Neu69, DM65, Gam60, VP82, VZ98]).

From the technical point of view, the results exposed in this thesis, concerning necessary conditions, rely on the idea of reformulating the infinite horizon problem \mathcal{B}_∞ as a Bolza problem on each finite time interval, which can be analyzed in detail by appealing to the existing theory for finite horizon problems. Hence, problem \mathcal{B}_∞ becomes a Bolza problem on $[0, T]$ with the additional final cost $\phi^T(\cdot) = V(T, \cdot)$. Assuming the local Lipschitz regularity of $V(T, \cdot)$ and applying the necessary conditions for finite horizon control problems (cfr. [Vin00, BFV15]), we derive uniform bounds for the truncated co-states. Indeed, fixing any $T > 0$, we use that

$$V(s, y) = \inf \left\{ V(T, x(T)) + \int_s^T L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \right\} \quad \forall (s, y) \in [0, T] \times A, \quad (10)$$

where the infimum is taken over all the feasible trajectory-control pairs $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ satisfying (2)-(4) on $[s, T]$ with initial datum (s, y) . Furthermore, if $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ is optimal at $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, T] \times \text{int } A$ for \mathcal{B}_∞ , then the restriction of $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ to the time interval $[t_0, T]$ is optimal for the Bolza problem on the right-hand side of (10) too.

Lipschitz continuity of the value function

In Chapter 1 we investigate the Lipschitz continuity of V for compact constraints sets in case of *autonomous* control systems and Lagrangians and we use such a property to obtain a maximum principle and sensitivity relations. In the above reference, we focus on problems with cost functionals admitting a discount factor and allowing for time dependent Lagrangians, i.e.,

$$L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x, u), \quad \lambda > 0.$$

As discussed in the previous sections, the inward pointing condition becomes crucial to ensure the continuity of the value function when state constraints are present. In order

to investigate the regularity of the value function, useful tools are neighboring feasible trajectory theorems. We observe that, in estimate (7), the constant β depends on time interval (as well as the choice of ε and reference trajectory $x(\cdot)$). Recovering uniform estimates on such constant turns out to be helpful to construct feasible trajectories for the infinite horizon problem \mathcal{B}_∞ .

To be more specific, denote by \mathcal{L}_{loc} the set of all $\psi \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that $\lim_{\sigma \rightarrow 0} \theta_\psi(\sigma) = 0$, where $\theta_\psi(\sigma) := \sup\{\int_J |\psi(\tau)| d\tau : J \subset \bar{I}, \mu_{\mathcal{L}}(J) \leq \sigma\}$ and consider the following assumptions on f and l :

- (h2) (a) for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the mappings $f(\cdot, x, \cdot)$, $l(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ are Lebesgue-Borel measurable;
 (b) there exist $c \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ and $k \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $f(t, \cdot, u)$ and $l(t, \cdot, u)$ are $k(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous for a.e. $t > 0$, uniformly with respect $u \in U(t)$, and $|f(t, x, u)| + |l(t, x, u)| \leq c(t)(1 + |x|)$ for a.e. $t > 0$ and all $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$, $u \in U(t)$;
 (c) for all $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ the set $\{(f(t, x, u), l(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ is closed;
 (d) there exists $q \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $\sup_{u \in U(t)} (|f(t, x, u)| + |l(t, x, u)|) \leq q(t)$ for all $x \in \partial A$ and for a.e. $t \geq 0$;
 (e) $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} t^{-1} \int_0^t (c(s) + k(s)) ds < \infty$,

and a uniform inward pointing condition, stronger than (ipc):

- (ipc_u) there exist $\eta > 0$, $r > 0$, $M \geq 0$ such that for a.e. $t \geq 0$, any $y \in \partial A + \eta\mathbb{B}$, and any $v \in F(t, y)$, with $\sup_{n \in N_{y, \eta}^1} \langle n, v \rangle \geq 0$, there exists $w \in F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ such that $\sup_{n \in N_{y, \eta}^1} \{\langle n, w \rangle, \langle n, w - v \rangle\} \leq -r$, where $N_{y, \eta}^1 := \{n \in S^{n-1} : n \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(x), x \in \partial A \cap B(y, \eta)\}$.

Next we state our uniform neighboring feasible trajectories result.

Lemma. *Assume (h2) and (ipc_u). Then for every $\delta > 0$ there exists a constant $\beta > 0$ such that for any $[t_0, t_1] \subset [0, \infty)$ with $t_1 - t_0 = \delta$, any F -trajectory $\hat{x}(\cdot)$ defined on $[t_0, t_1]$ with $\hat{x}(t_0) \in A$, and any $\rho > 0$ satisfying $\rho \geq \sup_{t \in [t_0, t_1]} d_A(\hat{x}(t))$, we can find an F -trajectory $x(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, t_1]$ such that $x(t_0) = \hat{x}(t_0)$,*

$$\|\hat{x} - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq \beta\rho, \quad x((t_0, t_1]) \subset \text{int } A.$$

If F is more regular with respect to time, i.e., it is at least absolutely continuous from the left, then one may assume a weaker (uniform) inward pointing condition than (ipc_u) (see Chapter 2 for details). When further integrability assumptions on functions $k(\cdot)$ and $q(\cdot)$ are imposed, then we show that the constant β depends only on the length of the time interval and on the starting point (cfr. [FM13b, BFV12]). The above result ensures, in particular, the existence of feasible trajectories. Moreover, it allows to deduce, assuming further that $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} t^{-1} \int_0^t (c(s) + k(s)) ds < \infty$, that feasible

trajectories depend on initial states in a Lipschitz way with an exponentially increasing in time Lipschitz constant (cfr. Section 3, Chapter 2).

Main result 2. We propose, in Chapter 2, sufficient conditions for the Lipschitz regularity of V , assuming both f and l to be *time dependent*, without requiring A to be *compact* and ∂A to be *smooth*. Our proof differs substantially from the one of the analogous Lipschitz continuity result contained in Chapter 1.

Theorem (Lipschitz continuity, [BF]). *Assume (h2) and (ipc_u) hold true. Then there exist $b > 1$, $K > 0$ such that for all $\lambda > K$ and every $t \geq 0$ the function $V(t, \cdot)$ is $L(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous on A with $L(t) = be^{-(\lambda-K)t}$.*

Under assumptions (h2) and (ipc_u) , if the dynamics and the Lagrangian are bounded, then the above Theorem implies that the value function V is locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, \infty) \times A$. However, this result holds again under a weaker inward pointing condition than (ipc_u) , requiring more regularity with respect to time of the set-valued map $t \rightsquigarrow \{(f(t, x, u), l(t)) : u \in U(t)\}$ (see Chapter 2 for details).

Weak solutions of H-J-B equations with time-measurable data

The notion of *weak* (or *viscosity*) solution to a first-order partial differential equation was introduced in the pioneering works [CEL84, CL83, Lio82] by Crandall, Evans, and Lions to investigate stationary and evolutionary H-J-B equations, using sub/super solutions involving superdifferentials and subdifferentials of continuous functions. In particular, they obtained existence and uniqueness results in the class of continuous functions for Cauchy problems associated to H-J-B equations, when the Hamiltonian is continuous. In [Bar84, Sou85] the authors extended the existence results to a large class of continuous Hamiltonians.

However, it is known that such notion of solution turns out to be quite unsatisfactory for H-J-B equations arising in control theory and the calculus of variations (we refer to [BCD08, Lio82] for further discussions). Indeed, the value function, that is a weak solution of H-J-B equation, loses the differentiability property (even in the absence of state constraints) whenever there are multiple optimal solutions at the same initial condition. When additional state constraints are present it may also lose its continuity. At most, we expect lower semicontinuity of the value function. Nevertheless, the study of uniqueness of weak solutions can be carried out by using the definition of solution from [FPR95]. Previously, in order to deal with Hamiltonians which are measurable in time, Ishii ([Ish85]) proposed a new notion of weak solution (cfr. [LP87] for equivalent formulations of such a kind of solutions) in the class of continuous functions, proving,

by a *blow-up method*, the existence and uniqueness in the stationary case on a general open subset of \mathbb{R}^n and, for the evolutionary case, on $(0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$.

Unfortunately, when addressing state constrained problems, the usual assumptions on data may be insufficient to derive existence and uniqueness results for the H-J-B equations. In [Son86], Soner proposed a controllability assumption to investigate an autonomous control problem, recovering the continuity of the value function through an inward pointing condition like in (5). Such condition implies uniqueness of viscosity solutions. However, such a property cannot be used for sets with nonsmooth boundaries and boundedness assumptions on A may be quite restrictive for many applied models: for instance, macroeconomics models often consider cones as state constraints. To allow for nonsmooth boundaries, Ishii and Koike generalized Soner's condition in the framework of infinite horizon problems and continuous solutions (cfr. [IK96] and the references therein). More generally, various versions of the inward pointing condition are useful to get the continuity or Lipschitz continuity of the value function, see for instance Chapter 2. Furthermore, in [FP99, FP00] the authors, dealing with paratingent cones and closed set of constraints with possibly empty interior, carry out the analysis under an outward pointing condition. Such condition ensures, roughly speaking, that any boundary point of A can be reached by trajectories laying in the relative interior of A . This property was used, in particular, in [FM13a], to study an H-J-B equation on finite time interval, when the Hamiltonian is convex and positively homogeneous in the third variable. We would like to underline here that, in contrast, the inward pointing condition is neither needed, nor well adapted in the context of lower semicontinuous functions because it does not imply the uniqueness of solutions to the H-J-B equation, unless further regularity assumptions are imposed on the solutions.

To deal with discontinuous solutions, Ishii [Ish92] introduced the concept of *lower* and *upper semicontinuous envelopes* of a function, proving that the upper semicontinuous envelope of the value function of an optimal control problem is the largest upper semicontinuous subsolution and its lower semicontinuous envelope is the smallest lower semi-continuous supersolution. This approach, however, does not ensure the uniqueness of (weak) solutions of the H-J-B equation. On the other hand, the upper semicontinuous envelope does not have any meaning in optimal control theory while dealing with minimization problems (the lower semicontinuous envelope determines the value function of the relaxed problem). In [BJ90, BJ91, Fra93] a different concept of solutions was developed for the H-J-B equation associated to constraint-free Mayer optimal control problems, with a discontinuous cost. In this approach only subdifferentials are involved. In particular, in [Fra93], results are expressed using the Fréchet subdifferentials instead of C^1 test functions. By [CEL84, Proposition 1.1], Fréchet subdifferentials of continuous

functions coincide with those defined in [CL83] via C^1 test functions. While investigating, in [FPR95], the merely measurable case, it became clear that, in order to get uniqueness, it is convenient to replace subdifferentials by normals to the epigraph of solutions. Such ‘geometric’ definition of solution avoids using test functions and allows to have a unified approach to both the continuous and measurable case.

Definition. A function $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ is called a *weak* (or *viscosity*) *solution* of H-J-B equation on $(0, \infty) \times A$ if there exists a set $C \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu_{\mathcal{L}}(C) = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times \partial A)$

$$-p_t + H_{-q}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^{-}, \quad (11)$$

and for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + H_{-q}(t, x, -p_x) = 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^{-}. \quad (12)$$

We recall the following definition of absolutely continuous set-valued maps.

Definition. A set-valued map $P : I \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ is *locally absolutely continuous* if it takes nonempty closed images and for any $[S, T] \subset I$, every $\varepsilon > 0$, and any compact subset $K \subset \mathbb{R}^d$, there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for any finite partition $S \leq t_1 < \tau_1 \leq t_2 < \tau_2 \leq \dots \leq t_m < \tau_m \leq T$ of $[S, T]$,

$$\sum_{i=1}^m (\tau_i - t_i) < \delta \quad \implies \quad \sum_{i=1}^m \max \left\{ \tilde{d}_{P(t_i)}(P(\tau_i) \cap K), \tilde{d}_{P(\tau_i)}(P(t_i) \cap K) \right\} < \varepsilon,$$

where $\tilde{d}_E(E') := \inf \{ \beta > 0 : E' \subset E + \beta \mathbb{B} \}$ for any $E, E' \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ (the infimum over an empty set is $+\infty$, by convention).

Main result 3. We provide next an existence and uniqueness theorem for weak solutions (in the sense of above definition) of nonautonomous H-B-J equations with time-measurable data. The novelty of our work consists of recovering such a result under a backward controllability assumption, in a class of lower semicontinuous functions vanishing at infinity. More precisely, we prove the existence and uniqueness of weak solutions of the following problem

$$\begin{cases} -\frac{\partial W}{\partial t} + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -\nabla_x W) = 0 & \text{on } (0, \infty) \times A \\ \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{y \in \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)} |W(t, y)| = 0, \end{cases}$$

under the following assumptions on f and L :

- (h3) (a) for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the mappings $f(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ and $L(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ are Lebesgue-Borel measurable and there exists $\phi \in L^1([0, \infty); \mathbb{R})$ such that $L(t, x, u) \geq \phi(t)$ for a.e. $t \geq 0$ and all $(x, u) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m$;

- (b) there exist $c, k \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $f(t, \cdot, u)$ and $L(t, \cdot, u)$ are $k(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous for a.e. $t > 0$, uniformly with respect $u \in U(t)$, and $|f(t, x, u)| + |L(t, x, u)| \leq c(t)(1 + |x|)$ for a.e. $t > 0$ and all $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U(t)$;
- (c) for a.e. $t \geq 0$ and all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, the set-valued map $y \rightsquigarrow \{(f(t, y, u), L(t, y, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ is continuous on \mathbb{R}^n with closed images, and the following set $\{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u) + r) : u \in U(t), r \geq 0\}$ is convex;
- (d) there exists $q \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $\sup_{u \in U(t)} (|f(t, x, u)| + |L(t, x, u)|) \leq q(t)$ for all $x \in \partial A$ and for a.e. $t \geq 0$;
- (e) $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} t^{-1} \int_0^t (c(s) + k(s)) ds < \infty$.

We denote by (opc_u) the conditions (ipc_u) in which $F(t, y)$ is replaced by $-F(t, y)$, and by (B) the following requirements:

- (B) $\text{dom } V \neq \emptyset$ and there exist $T > 0$ and $\psi \in L^1([T, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that for all $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V \cap ([T, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n)$ and any feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ on $I = [t_0, \infty)$, with $x(t_0) = x_0$,

$$|L(t, x(t), u(t))| \leq \psi(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq t_0.$$

Theorem (Existence and uniqueness of weak solutions, [BF19]). *Assume (h3) and (opc_u) . Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ be a lower semicontinuous function such that $\text{dom } V(t, \cdot) \subset \text{dom } W(t, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$ for all large $t > 0$ and*

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{y \in \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)} |W(t, y)| = 0. \quad (13)$$

Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (i) $W = V$;
- (ii) W is a weak solution of H-J-B equation on $(0, \infty) \times A$ and $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.

Moreover, if in addition (B) holds true, then V is the unique weak solution satisfying (3.8) with locally absolutely continuous $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$.

Semiconcavity and sensitivity relations for an Eikonal equation

In Chapter 4 we address the affine dynamics case, that is,

$$f(x, u) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i f_i(x),$$

where f_1, \dots, f_m are smooth vector fields on \mathbb{R}^n and A is compact. We study the semiconcavity of the weak solution to the following eikonal equation with Dirichlet boundary

conditions

$$\begin{cases} |F(x)^* \nabla W(x)| - 1 = 0 & \text{on } A^c \\ W = 0 & \text{on } A, \end{cases}$$

where $F(x)$ is the matrix which has $f_1(x), \dots, f_m(x)$ as column vectors. We assume that the vectors fields f_1, \dots, f_m satisfy Hörmander's condition (cfr. assumptions (h4) below). It is known that the (unique) solution of the above problem is the minimum time function $W(\cdot) = \tau_A(\cdot)$ to reach the *target* A , associated with the above affine dynamics and controls taking values in the closed unit ball (cfr. [BCD08]). More precisely, consider the following time optimal control problem

$$\text{minimize } \theta_A(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$$

over all trajectory-control pairs $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ satisfying the following control system

$$\begin{cases} x'(s) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(s) f_i(x(s)) & \text{for a.e. } s \geq 0 \\ x(0) = x_0 \\ u \in \mathcal{B}_m, \end{cases} \quad (14)$$

where $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^m$, \mathcal{B}_m denotes the set of all Lebesgue measurable controls $u : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ such that $u(s) \in \overline{B(0, 1)}$ for a.e. $s \geq 0$, and

$$\theta_A(x(\cdot), u(\cdot)) := \inf \{s \geq 0 : x_{x_0, u}(s) \in A\}$$

is the so-called *transfer time* (to A) along the trajectory $x(\cdot)$ starting from x_0 and associated with the control $u(\cdot)$. For any $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and any control $u(\cdot)$ we denote by $x_{x_0, u}(\cdot)$ the solution of the Cauchy problem $x'(s) = f(x(s), u(s))$ for a.e. $s \geq 0$, $x(0) = x_0$. By convention $\theta_A(x_{x_0, u}(\cdot), u(\cdot)) = +\infty$ if $x_{x_0, u}(s) \notin A$ for all $s \geq 0$. The set A is called the *target set* and the function $\tau_A(x_0) = \inf \{\theta_A(x_{x_0, u}(\cdot), u(\cdot)) : u \in \mathcal{B}_m\}$ is called *minimum time function*.

It is known (cfr. [CS04, Chapter 8]) that τ_A is locally Lipschitz continuous on the set $\mathcal{R} \setminus A$, where $\mathcal{R} = \{x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n : \exists u \in \mathcal{B}_m, \theta_A(x_{x_0, u}(\cdot), u(\cdot)) < \infty\}$, if and only if A satisfies the inward pointing condition: there exists $r > 0$ such that for any $x \in \partial A$ and any ν proximal unit vector to A at x we can find $u \in \mathbb{R}^m$ satisfying $\langle f(x, u), \nu \rangle < -r$ (cfr. [CS04, BCD08]). In addition, if the target set fulfils the *uniform inner ball property*, i.e., there exists $r > 0$ such that for every $x \in \partial A$ we can find $y \in A$ satisfying $x \in \overline{B(y, r)} \subset A$, then $\tau_A(\cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on $\mathcal{R} \setminus A$. Recovering the local semiconcavity property for the minimum time function, associated with the above problem, when the target set does not satisfy the uniform inner ball property, becomes quite challenging.

Main result 4. It is known that the minimum time to reach a point is equal to the

sub-Riemannian distance d_{SR} from such a point associated with the distribution $\Delta = \text{span}\{f_1, \dots, f_m\}$ on the manifold $M = \mathbb{R}^n$ (cfr. [BR96, JSC87, Mon06]). Regularity properties of d_{SR} were obtained for subanalytic structures (cfr. [Agr01, Tré00]). In particular, if the Lie algebra generated by Δ is regular everywhere, i.e., it satisfies Hörmander's condition (cfr. [Hör67] and Chapter 4), then for any x_0 there exists a dense subset S_{x_0} of \mathbb{R}^n such that for all $y \in S_{x_0}$ the function $d_{SR}(x_0, \cdot)$ is Lipschitz continuous on a suitable open neighborhood of y (cfr. [Rif14, Chapter 2]). Furthermore, P. Cannarsa and L. Rifford showed in [CR08] that the function $d_{SR}(x_0, \cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{x_0\}$, assuming that any geodesics associated with Δ connecting x to $x_0 \neq x$ is not singular in the sense of the definition below.

Definition. We say that a control $u \in \mathcal{B}_m$ is *singular* at $(t, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ if there exists an absolutely continuous arc $p : [0, t] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ such that for a.e. $s \in [0, t]$

$$\begin{cases} x'_{x_0, u}(s) = \nabla_p h(x_{x_0, u}(s), p(s), u(s)), & -p'(s) = \nabla_x h(x_{x_0, u}(s), p(s), u(s)) \\ \langle p(s), f_i(x_{x_0, u}(s)) \rangle = 0 \quad \forall i = 1, \dots, m, \end{cases}$$

where $h(x, p, u) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i \langle p, f_i(x) \rangle$. A time-minimizing control $u \in \mathcal{B}_m$ at $x_0 \in \mathcal{R}$ is said to be singular if it is singular at $(\tau_A(x_0), x_0)$.

So, if Hörmander's condition holds true and there are no singular time-minimizing controls, then for any compact set $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and any $y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ the function $d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ is $C(y)$ -semiconcave on K . This property does not suffice to guarantee the local semiconcavity of $d_{SR}(A, \cdot) = \inf_{y \in A} d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ on $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus A$, because the semiconcavity constant $C(y)$ might blow up with $y \in A$. Nevertheless, we analyze the local semiconcavity property of the function $\inf_{y \in A} d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ obtaining uniform bounds on the constant $C(y)$ as y lies in a compact set. More precisely, we show that for any compact set $A \subset \mathbb{R}^n \setminus K$ there exists a nonnegative constant $C = C(K, A)$ such that $d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ is C -semiconcave on K for every $y \in A$.

After establishing semiconcavity, we address sensitivity relations and transversality conditions for the minimum time function associated with the affine control system above. Sensitivity relations for the minimum time function to reach a set with the *inner ball property* were already investigated in [CF06, CMN15, CN10]. We recover, for time optimal control problems, sensitivity relations for the co-state in terms of proximal supergradients (cfr. [Vin00, CMN15]). This is done under the assumption that there are no singular geodesics associated with Δ and the target set is merely compact.

We impose the following assumptions on f_1, \dots, f_m :

- (h4) (a) f_1, \dots, f_m are smooth vector fields (C^∞ or C^ω) and they satisfy Hörmander's condition, i.e., $\text{span}\{X^i(x)\}_{i \geq 1} = \mathbb{R}^n$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, where $X^1(x) =$

$\{f_1(x), \dots, f_m(x)\}$, $X^{i+1}(x) = X^i(x) \cup \{[f, g](x) : f \in X^1(x), g \in X^i(x)\}$ for all $i \in \mathbb{N}$ ($[\cdot, \cdot]$ denotes the Lie bracket);

- (b) f_1, \dots, f_m have sub-linear growth, Lipschitz continuous differential, and $f_1(x), \dots, f_m(x)$ are linearly independent for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$.

Theorem (Semiconcavity and sensitivity relations, [BCF]). *Assume (h4) and that there are no singular time-minimizing controls for $\tau_A(\cdot)$. Then the following holds true:*

- (i) $\tau_A(\cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on A^c ;
(ii) if $x_0 \in A^c$ and \bar{u} is an optimal control for the minimum time function at x_0 , then the solution of the adjoint equation

$$-p'(t) = d_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), \bar{u}(t))^* p(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \in [0, \tau_A(x_0)]$$

satisfies the sensitivity relation

$$-p(t) \in \partial^P \tau_A(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)) \quad \forall t \in [0, \tau_A(x_0)), \quad (15)$$

and the transversality condition

$$p(\tau_A(x_0)) \in \limsup_{t \rightarrow \tau_A(x_0)^-} N_{A_t^c}^P(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)), \quad (16)$$

where $A_t := \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n : \tau_A(y) \leq t\}$.

Conclusions

In this thesis we undertake an analytical approach to infinite horizon optimal control problems subject to state constraints. In particular we derive necessary conditions and sensitivity relations for such control problems. The novelty of our work relies on allowing for unbounded constraint sets with nonsmooth boundary, assuming the dynamics and the Lagrangian merely measurable in time. Lipschitz continuity of the value function is recovered for cost functionals admitting a discount factor and allowing time dependent dynamics and Lagrangians. We show such property as a consequence of a uniform neighboring feasible trajectory result, provided the discount rate is sufficiently large. The existence and uniqueness of weak solutions of the nonautonomous Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation on the domain $(0, \infty) \times A$ are investigated assuming the Hamiltonian to be measurable in time. Using tools of viability theory, we develop the analysis providing a notion of weak solution for which, under a suitable controllability assumption, existence and uniqueness theorems are valid in the class of lower semicontinuous functions vanishing at infinity. Finally, the study of an autonomous H-J-B equation on a bounded domain, with Dirichlet boundary conditions, is addressed. We recover the semiconcavity of its (unique) solution on compact subsets, extending

a known result for the point-to-point sub-Riemannian distance when the Hörmander condition holds true.

Thesis outline

The dissertation is composed of 4 chapters. In Chapter 1, we focus on infinite horizon control problems under state constraints stating the maximum principle, sensitivity relations, and transversality conditions for the co-state. We also prove the uniform Lipschitz continuity of a large class of value functions when the constraint set is compact. Chapter 2 is devoted to the investigation of Lipschitz continuity of the value function. A new neighboring feasible trajectory theorem is obtained under a uniform inward pointing condition. Results are applied to the relaxation of infinite horizon control problems subject to state constraints. Chapter 3 deals with weak solution of nonautonomous H-J-B equations with time measurable data giving a new notion of weak solution for discontinuous functions. Chapter 4 is devoted to the semiconcavity of the weak solution of an eikonal equation with Dirichlet boundary conditions and we derive sensitivity relations for such solution.

CHAPTER 1

NECESSARY CONDITIONS FOR INFINITE HORIZON OPTIMAL CONTROL PROBLEMS WITH STATE CONSTRAINTS

VINCENZO BASCO, PIERMARCO CANNARSA, and HÉLÈNE FRANKOWSKA¹

Mathematical Control & Related Fields, 8(3&4):535-555, 2018.

Abstract. Partial and full sensitivity relations are obtained for nonautonomous optimal control problems with infinite horizon subject to state constraints, assuming the associated value function to be locally Lipschitz in the state. Sufficient structural conditions are given to ensure such a Lipschitz regularity in presence of a positive discount factor, as it is typical of macroeconomics models.

Key words. Infinite horizon optimal control, state constraints, value function, maximum principle, sensitivity relations.

Mathematics subject classification. Primary: 58F15, 58F17; Secondary: 53C35.

1.1 Introduction

Consider the infinite horizon optimal control problem \mathcal{B}_∞

$$\text{minimize } \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \tag{1.1}$$

¹ The research of this author benefited from the support of the FMJH Program Gaspard Monge in optimization and operation research, and from the support to this program from EDF under the grant PGMO 2015-2832H.

over all the trajectory-control pairs subject to the state constrained control system

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = f(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \\ u(t) \in U(t) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t) \in A & t \in [t_0, \infty) \end{cases} \quad (1.2)$$

where $f : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $L : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are given, A is a nonempty closed subset of \mathbb{R}^n , $U : [0, \infty) \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^m$ is a Lebesgue measurable set valued map with closed nonempty images and $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$ is the initial datum. Every trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ that satisfies the state constrained control system (3.3) is called feasible. We refer to such $x(\cdot)$ as a feasible trajectory. The infimum of the cost functional in (3.2) over all feasible trajectory-control pairs, with the initial datum (t_0, x_0) or if the integral in (3.2) is not well defined for every feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$, is denoted by $V(t_0, x_0)$ (if no feasible trajectory-control pair exists at (t_0, x_0) , or if the integral in (3.2) is not defined for every feasible pair, we set $V(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$). The function $V : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$ is called the value function of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ .

Infinite horizon problems have a very natural application in mathematical economics (see, for instance, the Ramsey model in [Ram28]). In this case the planner seeks to find a solution to \mathcal{B}_∞ (dealing with a maximization problem instead of a minimization one) with

$$L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(ug(x)) \quad \& \quad f(t, x, u) = \tilde{f}(x) - ug(x)$$

where $l(\cdot)$ is called the “utility” function, $\tilde{f}(\cdot)$ the “production” function, and $g(\cdot)$ the “consumption” function, while the variable x stands for the “capital” (in many applications one takes as constraint set $A = [0, \infty)$ with $U(\cdot) \equiv [-1, 1]$). The approach used by many authors to address this problem is to find necessary conditions of the first or second order (cfr. [AK70], [Bén10], [BF89], [Sor02]).

It happens quite often, in mathematical economics papers, that one considers as candidates for optimal solutions only trajectories satisfying simultaneously the unconstrained Pontryagin maximum principle and the state constraints. Such an approach, however, is incorrect as there are cases (see, e.g., Example 1.5.6) where no optimal trajectory exists in this class. There is, therefore, the need of a constrained maximum principle for infinite horizon problems with sufficiently general structure.

The literature dealing with necessary optimality conditions for unconstrained infinite horizon optimal control problems is quite rich (see, e.g., [AV14] and the reference therein), mostly under assumptions on f and L that guarantee the Lipschitz regularity

of $V(\cdot, \cdot)$. On the contrary, recovering optimality conditions in the presence of state constraints appears quite a challenging issue for infinite horizon problems, despite all the available results for constrained Bolza problems with finite horizon (cfr. [Vin00]).

As a matter of fact, necessary conditions in the form of the maximum principle and partial sensitivity relations have been obtained for infinite horizon convex problems under smooth functional constraints such as $h(t, x(t)) \geq 0$ (see, e.g., [Sei99]). In this paper we prefer to deal with the constraint $h(t, x(t)) \leq 0$ (without losing the generality). For instance, suppose (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) is optimal at (t_0, x_0) for the problem

$$\begin{cases} \text{maximize } \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \\ x'(t) = f(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \\ u(t) \in U & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ h(t, x(t)) \leq 0 & t \in [t_0, \infty), \end{cases}$$

with U a closed convex subset of \mathbb{R}^m , $h \in C^2$, f and L continuous together with their partial derivatives with respect to x and u , and assume the inward pointing condition

$$\inf_{u \in U} \langle \nabla_x h(t, \bar{x}(t)), f(t, \bar{x}(t), u) - f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle < 0 \quad \forall t \geq t_0.$$

If $h(t_0, x_0) < 0$, then one proves that there exist $q^0 \in \{0, 1\}$, a co-state $q(\cdot)$, and a nondecreasing function $\mu(\cdot)$, constant on any interval where $h(t, \bar{x}(t)) < 0$, such that $(q^0, q(t_0)) \neq (0, 0)$, $\mu(t_0) = 0$, and $q(\cdot)$ satisfies the adjoint equation

$$q(t) = q(t_0) - \int_{t_0}^t \nabla_x H(s, \bar{x}(s), q(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds - \int_{[t_0, t]} \nabla_x h(s, \bar{x}(s)) d\mu(s)$$

and the maximum principle

$$H(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t), \bar{u}(t)) = \max_{u \in U} H(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t), u) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty),$$

where $H(t, x, p, u) := \langle p, f(t, x, u) \rangle + q^0 L(t, x, u)$. Furthermore in [BS82], using the language of the calculus of variations, the authors show that, under some very restrictive assumptions on f , if A is convex and $\text{int } A \neq \emptyset$ then, for any optimal trajectory $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ , there exists an absolutely continuous arc $q(\cdot)$ which satisfies the adjoint equation and the partial sensitivity relation $q(t) \in \partial_x V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for all $t \in [t_0, \infty)$.

In the present work, for the first time we provide the normal maximum principle (i.e. $q_0 = 1$) together with partial and full sensitivity relations and a transversality condition at the initial time, under mild assumption on dynamics and constraints. To describe our results, assume for the sake of simplicity that $L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(x, u)$ is smooth, $U(\cdot) \equiv U$ is a closed subset of \mathbb{R}^m , $V(t, \cdot)$ is continuously differentiable, and

denote by $N_A(y)$ the limiting normal cone to A at y . If (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) is optimal for \mathcal{B}_∞ at $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \text{int } A$, then Theorem 1.4.3 below guarantees the existence of a locally absolutely continuous co-state $p(\cdot)$, a nonnegative Borel measure μ on $[t_0, \infty)$, and a Borel measurable selection $\nu(\cdot) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(\bar{x}(\cdot)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ such that $p(\cdot)$ satisfies the adjoint equation

$$-p'(t) = d_x f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t))^* (p(t) + \eta(t)) - e^{-\lambda t} \nabla_x l(\bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty),$$

the maximality condition

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle p(t) + \eta(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle - e^{-\lambda t} l(\bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \\ &= \max_{u \in U} \left\{ \langle p(t) + \eta(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), u) \rangle - e^{-\lambda t} l(\bar{x}(t), u) \right\} \quad \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty), \end{aligned}$$

and the transversality and sensitivity relations

$$-p(t_0) = \nabla_x V(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0)), \quad -(p(t) + \eta(t)) = \nabla_x V(t, \bar{x}(t)) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in (t_0, \infty), \quad (1.3)$$

where $\eta(t_0) = 0$ and $\eta(t) = \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu(s) d\mu(s)$ for all $t \in (t_0, \infty)$. Observe that, if $\bar{x}(\cdot) \in \text{int } A$, then $\nu(\cdot) \equiv 0$ and the usual maximum principle holds true. But if $\bar{x}(t) \in \partial A$ for some time t , then a measure multiplier factor, $\int_{[0, t]} \nu d\mu$, may arise modifying the adjoint equation.

Furthermore, the transversality condition and sensitivity relation in (1.3) lead to a significant economic interpretation (see [Ase13], [SS87]): the co-state $p + \eta$ can be regarded as the “shadow price” or “marginal price”, i.e., (1.3) describes the contribution to the value function (the optimal total utility) of a unit increase of capital x .

From the technical point of view, this paper relies on two main ideas. The first one consists in reformulating the infinite horizon problem as a Bolza problem on each finite time interval, which can be analyzed in detail by appealing to the existing theory for finite horizon problems. More precisely, fixing any $T > 0$, we have that

$$V(s, y) = \inf \left\{ V(T, x(T)) + \int_s^T L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \right\} \quad \forall (s, y) \in [0, T] \times A,$$

where the infimum is taken over all the feasible trajectory-control pairs (x, u) satisfying (3.3) with initial datum (s, y) (Lemma 1.4.2). Hence, problem \mathcal{B}_∞ becomes a Bolza problem on $[0, T]$ with the additional final cost $\phi^T(\cdot) = V(T, \cdot)$. Then, assuming the local Lipschitz regularity of $V(T, \cdot)$, we derive uniform bounds for the truncated co-states (Lemma 1.3.6) which in turn allow to pass to the limit as $t \rightarrow \infty$ in the necessary conditions (Theorem 1.4.3). The second key point is Theorem 1.5.1 which provides structural assumptions on the data for V to be Lipschitz. A typical dynamic programming argument is used to obtain such a property for certain classes of Lagrangians, which include problems with a sufficiently large discount factor or a periodic dependence on

time.

The outline of the paper is as follows. In Section 2, we provide basic definitions, terminology, and facts from nonsmooth analysis. In Section 3, we give a bound on the total variation of measures associated to Mayer problems under state constraints. In Section 4, we focus on the main result, investigating problem \mathcal{B}_∞ and stating sensitivity relations and transversality condition for the co-state. Finally, in the last Section, we prove the uniform Lipschitz continuity of a large class of value functions when A is compact.

1.2 Preliminaries on nonsmooth analysis

We denote by \mathbb{B} the closed unit ball in \mathbb{R}^n and by $|\cdot|$ the Euclidean norm. The interior of $C \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ is written as $\text{int } C$. Given a nonempty subset C and a point x we denote the distance from x to C by $d_C(x) := \inf \{|x - y| : y \in C\}$, the convex hull of C by $\text{co } C$, and its closure by $\overline{\text{co } C}$. Take a family of sets $\{S(y) \subset \mathbb{R}^n : y \in D\}$ where $D \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$. The sets²

$$\liminf_{y \rightarrow x}^D S(y) := \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n : \forall x_i \xrightarrow{D} x, \exists \xi_i \rightarrow \xi \text{ s.t. } \xi_i \in S(x_i) \text{ for all } i\},$$

$$\limsup_{y \rightarrow x}^D S(y) := \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n : \exists x_i \xrightarrow{D} x, \exists \xi_i \rightarrow \xi \text{ s.t. } \xi_i \in S(x_i) \text{ for all } i\}$$

are called, respectively, the *lower* and *upper limits* in the Kuratowski sense. Observe that these upper and lower limits are closed, possibly empty, and verify $\liminf_{y \rightarrow x}^D S(y) \subset \limsup_{y \rightarrow x}^D S(y)$.

We denote by $W^{1,1}(a, b; \mathbb{R}^n)$ the space of all absolutely continuous \mathbb{R}^n -valued functions $u : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ endowed with the norm $\|u\|_{W^{1,1}(a,b)} = |u(a)| + \int_a^b |u'(t)| dt$. Let $u : [a, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, we write $u \in W_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}(a, \infty; \mathbb{R}^n)$ if $u|_{[a,b]} \in W^{1,1}(a, b; \mathbb{R}^n)$ for all $b > a$. Let I be a compact interval in \mathbb{R} . We denote by $C(I; \mathbb{R}^n)$ the set of all continuous \mathbb{R}^n -valued functions endowed with the *uniform norm* $\|u\|_{\infty, I} = \sup \{|u(t)| : t \in I\}$.

Let $G : [a, b] \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ be a multifunction taking nonempty values. We say that $G(\cdot, x)$ is *absolutely continuous from the left*, uniformly on $R \subset \mathbb{R}^n$, if for any $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for any finite partition $a \leq t_1 < \tau_1 \leq t_2 < \tau_2 \leq \dots \leq t_m < \tau_m \leq b$ of $[a, b]$ satisfying $\sum_1^m (\tau_i - t_i) < \delta$ and for any $x \in R$ we have $\sum_1^m d_{G(\tau_i, x)}(G(t_i, x)) < \varepsilon$, where for any $E, E' \subset \mathbb{R}^n$

$$d_E(E') := \inf \{\beta > 0 : E' \subset E + \beta \mathbb{B}\}.$$

²we write $y_i \xrightarrow{E} x$ for $y_i \rightarrow x$ and $y_i \in E$ for any i .

Take a closed set $E \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and $x \in E$. The *regular normal cone* $\hat{N}_E(x)$ to E at x and the *limiting normal cone* $N_E(x)$ to E at x are defined, respectively, by

$$\hat{N}_E(x) := \left\{ p \in \mathbb{R}^n : \limsup_{\substack{y \rightarrow x \\ E}} \frac{\langle p, y - x \rangle}{|y - x|} \leq 0 \right\}$$

$$N_E(x) := \operatorname{Lim\,sup}_{y \rightarrow x} \hat{N}_E(y).$$

We denote by $T_E^C(x) := (N_E(x))^-$ the *Clarke tangent cone* to E at x , where “ $-$ ” stands for the negative polar of a set. It is well known that $\overline{\operatorname{co}} N_E(x) = N_E^C(x)$ where $N_E^C(x) := (T_E^C(x))^-$ denotes the *Clarke normal cone* to E at x (cfr. [RW98, Chapter 6]). Take an extended-valued function $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ and define the effective domain of f by $\operatorname{dom} f := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n : f(x) < +\infty\}$. We denote by $\operatorname{epi} f$ and $\operatorname{hypo} f$ the epigraph and hypograph of f respectively. The *subdifferential*, the *limiting subdifferential* and the *limiting superdifferential* of an extended real function f at $x \in \operatorname{dom} f$ are defined respectively by

$$\hat{\partial}f(x) := \left\{ \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n : (\xi, -1) \in \hat{N}_{\operatorname{epi} f}(x, f(x)) \right\}$$

$$\partial f(x) := \left\{ \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n : (\xi, -1) \in N_{\operatorname{epi} f}(x, f(x)) \right\}$$

$$\partial^+ f(x) := \left\{ \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n : (-\xi, 1) \in N_{\operatorname{hypo} f}(x, f(x)) \right\}.$$

If f is Lipschitz continuous on a neighborhood of $x \in \operatorname{dom} f$, then $\partial f(x)$ and $\partial^+ f(x)$ are nonempty. It is well known that $\hat{\partial}f(x) \neq \emptyset$ on a dense subset of $\operatorname{dom} f$, whenever f is lower semicontinuous.

1.3 The value function

Let $\tau > 0$ and $g^\tau : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a locally Lipschitz continuous function. Consider the problem $\mathcal{M}(g^\tau, \tau)$ on $[0, \tau]$

$$\text{minimize } g^\tau(x(\tau)) \tag{1.4}$$

over all the trajectories of the following differential inclusion under state constraints

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) \in F(t, x(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \tau] \\ x \in W^{1,1}(t_0, \tau; \mathbb{R}^n) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \\ x(t) \in \Omega & t \in [t_0, \tau] \end{cases} \tag{1.5}$$

with the initial datum $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \tau] \times \Omega$, where $F : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ is a multifunction and $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ a nonempty closed set. Every trajectory $x(\cdot)$ that satisfies the state constrained differential inclusion (2.4) is called *feasible*. The infimum of the cost in (1.4) over all feasible trajectories, with the initial datum (t_0, x_0) , is denoted by $V^\tau(t_0, x_0)$ (if no feasible trajectory does exist, we define $V^\tau(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$). The function

$$V^\tau : [0, \tau] \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$$

is called the *value function* of problem $\mathcal{M}(g^\tau, \tau)$. We say that $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ is a minimizer for problem $\mathcal{M}(g^\tau, \tau)$ at (t_0, x_0) if \bar{x} is feasible, $\bar{x}(t_0) = x_0$ and $V(t_0, x_0) = g^\tau(\bar{x}(\tau))$.

We start with the main assumptions on $F(\cdot, \cdot)$ and Ω .

Hypothesis (H1):

- $F(\cdot, \cdot)$ takes closed nonempty values and $F(\cdot, x)$ is Lebesgue measurable for any $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$;
- there exists $k \in L^\infty([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that $F(t, x) \subset k(t)(1 + |x|)\mathbb{B}$ for any $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, a.e. $t \in [0, \infty)$;
- for all $R \geq 0$ there exists $\gamma_R \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that $F(t, x) \subset F(t, x') + \gamma_R(t)|x - x'|\mathbb{B}$ for any $x, x' \in B(0, R)$, a.e. $t \in [0, \infty)$;
- (Relaxed Inward Pointing Condition-IPC') For any $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial\Omega$ there exists a set $\Omega_{t,x} \subset [0, \infty)$ with null measure such that for any $v \in \mathbb{R}^n$ satisfying

$$v \in \limsup_{\substack{(s,y) \rightarrow (t,x) \\ s \notin \Omega_{t,x}}} F(s, y) \quad \text{and} \quad \max_{n \in N_\Omega(x) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle n, v \rangle \geq 0$$

we can find $w \in \mathbb{R}^n$ such that

$$w \in \liminf_{\substack{(s,y) \rightarrow (t,x) \\ s \notin \Omega_{t,x}}} \text{co} F(s, y) \quad \text{and} \quad \max_{n \in N_\Omega(x) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle n, w - v \rangle < 0.$$

Let us denote by **(H2)** the hypothesis as in **(H1)** under an additional assumption

- For any $R > 0$ there exists $r > 0$ such that $F(\cdot, x)$ is absolutely continuous from the left, uniformly over $x \in (\partial\Omega + r\mathbb{B}) \cap B(0, R)$,

and with the Relaxed Inward Pointing Condition (IPC') replaced by

- (Relaxed Inward Pointing Condition-IPC) For any $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial\Omega$

$$\liminf_{\substack{(t',x') \rightarrow (t,x) \\ (t',x') \in [0,\infty) \times \Omega}} \text{co} F(t', x') \cap \text{int} T_\Omega^C(x) \neq \emptyset.$$

Remark 1.3.1. We note that, if F is continuous, then the IPC condition reduces to

$$\text{co } F(t, x) \cap \text{int } T_{\Omega}^C(x) \neq \emptyset \quad \forall (t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial\Omega. \quad (1.6)$$

Define the Hamiltonian

$$H(t, x, p) = \max_{v \in F(t, x)} \langle p, v \rangle \quad \forall (t, x, p) \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n.$$

Then, by the separation theorem, (1.6) is equivalent to

$$H(t, x, -p) > 0 \quad \forall 0 \neq p \in N_{\Omega}^C(x).$$

Theorem 1.3.2 ([BFV15]). Assume **(H1)**, let $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a locally Lipschitz continuous function and consider the problem $\mathcal{M}(g, \tau)$ with $\tau > 0$. Then $V^{\tau}(\cdot, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, \tau] \times \Omega$.

Moreover, if $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ is a minimizer for $\mathcal{M}(g, \tau)$ with initial condition $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \tau] \times \Omega$, then there exists $p \in W^{1,1}(t_0, \tau; \mathbb{R}^n)$, a different from zero nonnegative Borel measure μ on $[t_0, \tau]$ and a Borel measurable function $\nu : [t_0, \tau] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that, letting

$$q(t) = p(t) + \eta(t)$$

with

$$\eta(t) = \begin{cases} \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu(s) d\mu(s) & t \in (t_0, \tau] \\ 0 & t = t_0, \end{cases}$$

the following holds true:

- (i) $\nu(t) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_{\Omega}(\bar{x}(t)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ μ - a.e. $t \in [t_0, \tau]$;
- (ii) $p'(t) \in \text{co} \{ r : (r, q(t)) \in N_{GrF(t, \cdot)}(\bar{x}(t), \bar{x}'(t)) \}$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, \tau]$;
- (iii) $-q(\tau) \in \partial g(\bar{x}(\tau))$, $-q(t_0) \in \partial_x^+ V^{\tau}(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0))$;
- (iv) $\langle q(t), \bar{x}'(t) \rangle = \max \{ \langle q(t), v \rangle : v \in F(t, \bar{x}(t)) \}$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, \tau]$;
- (v) $-q(t) \in \partial_x^0 V^{\tau}(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for a.e. $t \in (t_0, \tau]$;
- (vi) $(H(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t)), -q(t)) \in \partial^0 V^{\tau}(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for a.e. $t \in (t_0, \tau]$,

where

$$\partial_x^0 V^{\tau}(t, x) := \text{Lim sup}_{\substack{x' \rightarrow x \\ \text{int } \Omega}} \text{co } \partial_x V^{\tau}(t, x'),$$

$$\partial^0 V^{\tau}(t, x) := \text{Lim sup}_{\substack{(t', x') \rightarrow (t, x) \\ [t_0, \tau] \times \text{int } \Omega}} \text{co } \partial V^{\tau}(t, x').$$

Remark 1.3.3. We would like to acknowledge here that the proof of the above result in [BFV15] contains an erroneous claim which however does not have any impact neither on the rest of the proof nor on the final result. Namely on p. 373 the correct expression is $\partial h^>(\bar{x}(t), \bar{f}(t)) = (0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, -1)$ whenever $\bar{x}(t) \in \text{int } A$ and so the claim (27) is not correct. This does not influence however the rest of the arguments of the proof.

Theorem 1.3.4 ([BFV15]). *The conclusion of Theorem 1.3.2 is also valid if we assume (H2) instead of (H1).*

Definition 1.3.5. A family \mathcal{G} of \mathbb{R} -valued functions defined on $E \subset \mathbb{R}^k$ is *uniformly locally Lipschitz continuous* on E if for all $R \geq 0$ there exists $L_R \geq 0$ such that

$$|\varphi(z) - \varphi(\tilde{z})| \leq L_R |z - \tilde{z}|$$

for all $z, \tilde{z} \in E \cap B(0, R)$ and $\varphi \in \mathcal{G}$.

Lemma 1.3.6. *Assume (H1) or (H2). For all $j \in \mathbb{N}$ let $g^j : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a locally Lipschitz continuous function. Fix $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \text{int } \Omega$, $T > t_0$ and consider the problems $\mathcal{M}(g^j, j)$. Assume also that $\{V^j(\cdot, \cdot)\}_{j \geq T}$ are uniformly locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, T] \times \Omega$. Let $\bar{x} \in W_{loc}^{1,1}(t_0, \infty; \Omega)$ be such that for any $j \geq T$ the restriction $\bar{x}|_{[t_0, j]}(\cdot)$ is a minimizer for problem $\mathcal{M}(g^j, j)$ with initial datum (t_0, x_0) . Let, for every $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$, p_j, q_j, ν_j , and μ_j be as in the conclusion of Theorem 1.3.2 for the problem $\mathcal{M}(g^j, j)$.*

Then

- (i) $\{p_j\}_{j \geq T}$ and $\{q_j\}_{j \geq T}$ are uniformly bounded on $[t_0, T]$;
- (ii) the total variation of the measures $\{\tilde{\mu}_j\}_{j \geq T}$ on $[t_0, T]$ is uniformly bounded, where $\tilde{\mu}_j$ is defined by $\tilde{\mu}(dt) = |\nu_j(t)| \mu_j(dt)$.

The proof of the above lemma relies on the following proposition, which can be in turn justified following the same reasoning as in the proof of [CF05, Lemma 4.1].

Proposition 1.3.7. *Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}$ be an interval and $G : I \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ be a lower semicontinuous set valued map such that $G(t)$ is a closed convex cone and $\text{int } G(t) \neq \emptyset$ for all $t \in I$. Then for every $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists a continuous function $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that for all $t \in \{s \in I : G(s) \neq \mathbb{R}^n\}$*

$$\sup_{n \in G(t) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle n, f(t) \rangle \leq -\varepsilon.$$

Proof of the Lemma 1.3.6. Since $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ is continuous, hence locally bounded, by the uniform local Lipschitz continuity of $\{V^j\}_j$ we deduce that

$$\sup \left\{ |\xi| : \xi \in \bigcup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \partial_x^0 V^j(t, \bar{x}(t)) \cup \partial_x^+ V^j(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0)), j \geq T \right\} < \infty. \quad (1.7)$$

By Theorem 1.3.2-(iii), (v) we know that

$$-q_j(T) \in \partial g^j(\bar{x}(T)), \quad -q_j(t_0) = -p_j(t_0) \in \partial_x^+ V^j(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0))$$

and

$$-q_j(t) \in \partial_x^0 V^j(t, \bar{x}(t)) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in (t_0, T]$$

for all $j \geq T$. Since q_j are right continuous on (t_0, T) , from (1.7), it follows that

$$\left\{ \|q_j\|_{\infty, [t_0, T]} \right\}_{j \geq T} \text{ is bounded.} \quad (1.8)$$

Now, by a well-known property of Lipschitz multifunctions (cfr. [Vin00, Proposition 5.4.2]), from (ii) of Theorem 1.3.2 and assumptions **(H1)** (respectively **(H2)**) it follows that there exists $\xi \in L^1_{\text{loc}}[t_0, \infty)$ such that $|p'_j(t)| \leq \xi(t) |q_j(t)|$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, T]$ and all $j \geq T$. Hence, in view of (1.8),

$$\left\{ \|p_j\|_{\infty, [t_0, T]} \right\}_{j \geq T} \text{ is bounded.} \quad (1.9)$$

So, the conclusion (i) follows. Also, since $q_j(t) = p_j(t) + \eta_j(t)$, from (1.8) and (1.9) we deduce that

$$\left\{ \|\eta_j\|_{\infty, [t_0, T]} \right\}_{j \geq T} \text{ is bounded.} \quad (1.10)$$

Now let $\Gamma := \{s \in [t_0, T] : \bar{x}(s) \in \partial\Omega\}$. From the Relaxed Inward Pointing Condition, it follows that $\text{int } T_\Omega^C(\bar{x}(t))$ is nonempty for all $t \in \Gamma$ and so $\text{int } T_\Omega^C(\bar{x}(t))$ is nonempty for all $t \in [t_0, T]$. Furthermore, this implies that the set valued map $t \rightsquigarrow T_\Omega^C(\bar{x}(t))$ is lower semicontinuous on $[t_0, T]$. Since $\Gamma = \{s \in [t_0, T] : T_\Omega^C(\bar{x}(s)) \neq \mathbb{R}^n\}$, we can apply Proposition 1.3.7 with $\varepsilon = 2$ to conclude that there exists a continuous function $f : [t_0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that

$$\sup_{n \in N_\Omega^C(\bar{x}(t)) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle f(t), n \rangle \leq -2 \quad \forall t \in \Gamma. \quad (1.11)$$

We remark that the function f does not depend on j but only on $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ and T . Now, consider $\tilde{f} \in C^\infty([t_0, T]; \mathbb{R}^n)$ such that $\|f - \tilde{f}\|_{\infty, [t_0, T]} \leq 1$. We obtain from (1.11)

$$\sup_{n \in N_\Omega^C(\bar{x}(t)) \cap S^{n-1}} \langle \tilde{f}(t), n \rangle \leq -1. \quad (1.12)$$

Then, from (1.12) we deduce that for all $j \geq T$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{[t_0, T]} \langle \tilde{f}(s), \nu_j(s) \rangle d\mu_j(s) \\
&= \int_{[t_0, T] \cap \{s : \nu_j(s) \neq 0\}} \langle \tilde{f}(s), \nu_j(s) \rangle d\mu_j(s) \\
&= \int_{[t_0, T] \cap \{s : \nu_j(s) \neq 0\}} \langle \tilde{f}(s), \frac{\nu_j(s)}{|\nu_j(s)|} \rangle |\nu_j(s)| d\mu_j(s) \\
&\leq - \int_{[t_0, T] \cap \{s : \nu_j(s) \neq 0\}} |\nu_j(s)| d\mu_j(s) \\
&= - \int_{[t_0, T]} |\nu_j(s)| d\mu_j(s).
\end{aligned}$$

So,

$$\int_{[t_0, T]} |\nu_j(s)| d\mu_j(s) \leq \int_{[t_0, T]} \langle -\tilde{f}(s), \nu_j(s) \rangle d\mu_j(s). \quad (1.13)$$

Furthermore, from (1.10), integrating by parts, we obtain that, for some constant $C \geq 0$ and all $j \geq T$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{[t_0, T]} \langle -\tilde{f}(s), \nu_j(s) \rangle d\mu_j(s) \\
&= \int_{[t_0, T]} -\tilde{f}(s) d\eta_j(s) \\
&= -\eta_j(T)\tilde{f}(T) + \int_{[t_0, T]} \eta_j(s)\tilde{f}'(s) ds \\
&\leq C \left(\|\tilde{f}\|_\infty + (T - t_0) \|\tilde{f}'\|_\infty \right).
\end{aligned} \quad (1.14)$$

Now, since \tilde{f} does not depend on j , from (1.13) and (1.14) we deduce (ii). \square

1.4 The infinite horizon optimal control problem

Consider the infinite horizon optimal control problem with state constraints \mathcal{B}_∞ as in (3.2)-(3.3). We define the Hamiltonian function on $[0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n$ by

$$\mathcal{H}(t, x, p) = \sup \{ \langle p, f(t, x, u) \rangle - L(t, x, u) : u \in U(t) \}.$$

Let us denote by **(h)** the following assumptions:

- there exist two locally essentially bounded functions $b, \theta : \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ and a nondecreasing function $\Psi : \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ such that for a.e. $t \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U(t)$

$$|f(t, x, u)| \leq b(t) (1 + |x|),$$

$$|L(t, x, u)| \leq \theta(t)\Psi(|x|);$$

- for any $R > 0$ there exist two locally integrable functions $c_R, \alpha_R, : \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ such that for a.e. $t \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and for all $x, y \in B(0, R), u \in U(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(t, x, u) - f(t, y, u)| &\leq c_R(t)|x - y|, \\ |L(t, x, u) - L(t, y, u)| &\leq \alpha_R(t)|x - y|; \end{aligned}$$

- for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the mappings $f(\cdot, x, \cdot), L(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ are Lebesgue-Borel measurable;
- For a.e. $t \in \mathbb{R}^+$, and for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the set

$$\{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$$

is closed;

- the Relaxed Inward Pointing Condition-IPC' is satisfied;
- for all $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$ the limit $\lim_{T \rightarrow \infty} \int_{t_0}^T L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt$ exists for all trajectory-control pairs (x, u) satisfying (3.3) with initial datum (t_0, x_0) ;
- $V(t_0, x_0) \neq -\infty$ for all $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$.

Remark 1.4.1. A sufficient condition to guarantee that the last two hypothesis in (h) are satisfied is to assume that L takes nonnegative values. Alternatively, we may assume that for any initial datum (t_0, x_0) there exists a function $\phi_{t_0, x_0} \in L^1(0, \infty)$ such that $L(t, x(t), u(t)) \geq \phi_{t_0, x_0}(t)$ a.e. $t \in [t_0, \infty)$ for all trajectory-control pairs (x, u) satisfying (3.3).

The above hypotheses guarantee the existence and uniqueness of the solution to the differential equation in (3.3) for every initial datum x_0 and every control. So, denoting by $x_{x_0, u_0}(\cdot)$ such solution starting from x_0 at time t_0 , associated with a control $u_0(\cdot)$, by Gronwall's lemma and our growth assumptions

$$|x_{x_0, u_0}(t)| \leq (|x_0| + (t - t_0) \|b\|_{\infty, [t_0, t]}) e^{(t-t_0)\|b\|_{\infty, [t_0, t]}} \quad \forall t \geq t_0. \quad (1.15)$$

In particular, feasible trajectories are uniformly bounded on every compact time interval. Moreover, setting

$$M_{t_0, R}(t) = (R + (t - t_0) \|b\|_{\infty, [t_0, t]}) e^{(t-t_0)\|b\|_{\infty, [t_0, t]}},$$

by (1.15), Gronwall's lemma, and our assumptions we have that for all $R, t > 0$, all $t_0 \in [0, t]$, and all $x_0, x_1 \in B(0, R)$

$$|x_{x_1, u}(s) - x_{x_0, u}(s)| \leq |x_1 - x_0| e^{\int_{t_0}^s c_{M_{t_0, R}(t)}(\xi) d\xi} \quad \forall s \in [t_0, t]. \quad (1.16)$$

Define the extended value function $V : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ by

$$V(t_0, x_0) := \inf \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt,$$

where the infimum is taken over all trajectory-control pairs (x, u) that satisfy (3.3) with the initial datum $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$.

We denote by $\text{dom } V$ the set $\{(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A : V(t_0, x_0) < +\infty\}$, and we say that a pair (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) is optimal for \mathcal{B}_∞ at $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V$ if

$$\int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) dt \leq \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt$$

for any feasible trajectory-control pair (x, u) starting from x_0 at time t_0 .

Lemma 1.4.2. *Let $T \geq 0$ and assume (h). Consider the Bolza problem \mathcal{B}_T*

$$\text{minimize } \left\{ V(T, x(T)) + \int_{t_0}^T L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \right\}$$

over all the trajectory-control pairs satisfying the state constrained equation

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = f(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, T] \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \\ u(t) \in U(t) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, T] \\ x(t) \in A & t \in [t_0, T]. \end{cases}$$

Denote by $V_{\mathcal{B}_T} : [0, T] \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ the value function of the above problem. Then

$$V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(\cdot, \cdot) = V(\cdot, \cdot) \quad \text{on } [0, T] \times A. \quad (1.17)$$

Furthermore, if (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) is optimal at $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, T] \times A$ for \mathcal{B}_∞ , then the restriction of (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) to the time interval $[t_0, T]$ is optimal for the Bolza problem \mathcal{B}_T too.

Proof. Let $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, T] \times A$ and $\varepsilon > 0$. If $V(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$, then $V(t_0, x_0) \geq V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0)$. Otherwise, there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(x_\varepsilon, u_\varepsilon)$ for problem \mathcal{B}_∞ at (t_0, x_0) such that

$$\begin{aligned} V(t_0, x_0) &\geq \int_{t_0}^T L(s, x_\varepsilon(s), u_\varepsilon(s)) ds + \int_T^\infty L(s, x_\varepsilon(s), u_\varepsilon(s)) ds - \varepsilon \\ &\geq \int_{t_0}^T L(s, x_\varepsilon(s), u_\varepsilon(s)) ds + V(T, x_\varepsilon(T)) - \varepsilon \\ &\geq V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) - \varepsilon. \end{aligned} \quad (1.18)$$

Since ε is arbitrary, we obtain $V(t_0, x_0) \geq V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0)$.

On the other hand, if $V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$, then $V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0)$. Otherwise, there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(\tilde{x}_\varepsilon, \tilde{u}_\varepsilon)$ for problem \mathcal{B}_T at (t_0, x_0) such

that

$$V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) \geq \int_{t_0}^T L(s, \tilde{x}_\varepsilon(s), \tilde{u}_\varepsilon(s)) ds + V(T, \tilde{x}_\varepsilon(T)) - \varepsilon.$$

By (1.15) and our assumptions on L , $\int_{t_0}^T L(s, \tilde{x}_\varepsilon(s), \tilde{u}_\varepsilon(s)) ds < \infty$. Hence $(T, \tilde{x}_\varepsilon(T)) \in \text{dom } V$. So, there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(\hat{x}_\varepsilon, \hat{u}_\varepsilon)$ for problem \mathcal{B}_∞ at $(T, \tilde{x}_\varepsilon(T))$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) &\geq \int_{t_0}^T L(s, \tilde{x}_\varepsilon(s), \tilde{u}_\varepsilon(s)) ds + \int_T^\infty L(s, \hat{x}_\varepsilon(s), \hat{u}_\varepsilon(s)) ds - 2\varepsilon \\ &= \int_{t_0}^\infty L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds - 2\varepsilon, \end{aligned} \quad (1.19)$$

where $x(\cdot)$ is the trajectory starting from x_0 at time t_0 satisfying the ordinary differential equation in (3.3) with the control u given by

$$u(s) := \begin{cases} \tilde{u}_\varepsilon(s) & s \in [t_0, T] \\ \hat{u}_\varepsilon(s) & s \in (T, \infty). \end{cases}$$

Since $u(\cdot) \in U(\cdot)$ and $x([t_0, \infty)) \subset A$, (x, u) is feasible for problem \mathcal{B}_∞ at (t_0, x_0) . Then, by (1.19), $V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0) - 2\varepsilon$ and, since ε is arbitrary, $V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0)$.

The last part of the conclusion follows from (1.18), by setting $\varepsilon = 0$, $(x_\varepsilon, u_\varepsilon) = (\bar{x}, \bar{u})$, and using that $V_{\mathcal{B}_T}(t_0, x_0) = V(t_0, x_0)$. \square

Theorem 1.4.3. *Assume (h) and suppose that $V(i, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz continuous on A for all large $i \in \mathbb{N}$. Then V is locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, \infty) \times A$.*

Moreover, if (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) is optimal for \mathcal{B}_∞ at $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \text{int } \Omega$, then there exist $p \in W_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}(t_0, \infty; \mathbb{R}^n)$, a nonnegative Borel measure μ on $[t_0, \infty)$, and a Borel measurable function $\nu : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that, setting

$$q(t) = p(t) + \eta(t)$$

with

$$\eta(t) = \begin{cases} \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu(s) d\mu(s) & t \in (t_0, \infty) \\ 0 & t = t_0, \end{cases}$$

the following holds true:

- (i) $\nu(t) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(\bar{x}(t)) \cap \mathbb{B} \mu - \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty)$;
- (ii) $p'(t) \in \text{co} \left\{ r : (r, q(t), -1) \in N_{\text{Gr } F(t, \cdot)}(\bar{x}(t), \bar{x}'(t), L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t))) \right\}$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, \infty)$ where $F(t, x) = \{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$;
- (iii) $-p(t_0) \in \partial_x^+ V(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0))$, $-q(t) \in \partial_x^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for a.e. $t \in (t_0, \infty)$;

(iv) $\langle q(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle - L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) = \max_{u \in U(t)} \langle q(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), u) \rangle - L(t, \bar{x}(t), u)$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, \infty)$;

(v) $(\mathcal{H}(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t)), -q(t)) \in \partial^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ for a.e. $t \in (t_0, \infty)$.

Remark 1.4.4. (a) Define $G(t, x) = \{(f(t, x, u), l(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ and assume that for all $R > 0$ there exists $r > 0$ such that $G(\cdot, x)$ is absolutely continuous from the left uniformly over $(\partial A + r\mathbb{B}) \cap B(0, R)$. Then the conclusion of Theorem 1.4.3 holds if IPC' is replaced by IPC ;

(b) Theorem 1.4.3 implies a weaker hamiltonian inclusion

$$(-p'(t), \bar{x}'(t)) \in \text{co } \partial_{(x,p)} \mathcal{H}(t, \bar{x}(t), q(t)) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty)$$

(cfr. comment (e)-[BFV15, p. 362]);

(c) If $V(i, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz continuous on A for all large i , then, under assumptions of Theorem 1.4.3, $V(t, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz on A for every $t \geq 0$;

(d) See Section 5 for the Lipschitz continuity of $V(t, \cdot)$ for the autonomous case and A compact. Also, sufficient conditions for the Lipschitz continuity of $V(t, \cdot)$ in the nonautonomous case for unbounded A are recently investigated in [BF].

Proof of Theorem 1.4.3. For any $j \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $j \geq t_0$ consider the Bolza problem \mathcal{B}_j . We can rewrite the problem as a Mayer one on \mathbb{R}^{n+1} : keeping the same notation as in Section 3, consider the Mayer problems $\mathcal{M}(g^j, j)$ on \mathbb{R}^{n+1} with

$$g^j(\xi, z) := V(j, \xi) + z,$$

$\tilde{F}(t, x, z) := \{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ and $\Omega = A \times \mathbb{R}$.

Denoting by V^j the extended value function on $[0, j] \times \Omega$ for problem $\mathcal{M}(g^j, j)$ it follows, by standard arguments (cfr. [CS04, Chapter 7]), that

$$V^j(t, x, z) = V_{\mathcal{B}_j}(t, x) + z \tag{1.20}$$

for all $(t, x, z) \in [0, j] \times A \times \mathbb{R}$. Since, for all large j , $V(j, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz continuous on A , also g^j is locally Lipschitz on $A \times \mathbb{R}$. For every j consider a locally Lipschitz function $\bar{g}^j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ that coincides with g^j on $A \times \mathbb{R}$. Note that replacing g^j by \bar{g}^j does not change the value function of the Bolza problem \mathcal{B}_j . So, applying Theorem 1.3.2, it follows that V^j is locally Lipschitz on $[0, j] \times A \times \mathbb{R}$ for all large j . Then $V_{\mathcal{B}_j}$ is locally Lipschitz on $[0, j] \times A$ and so, by Lemma 1.4.2, the value function V is locally Lipschitz on $[0, j] \times A$. By the arbitrariness of j , V is locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, \infty) \times A$. Hence, if $T > 0$, from (1.20) and (1.17) it follows that V^j 's are uniformly locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, T] \times A \times \mathbb{R}$ for all $j \geq T$.

Since the restriction of (\bar{x}, \bar{u}) to $[t_0, j]$ is optimal for $V_{\mathcal{B}_j}$ at (t_0, x_0) , setting

$$\bar{z}(t) = \int_{t_0}^t L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds,$$

we have that the restriction of $(\bar{X} := (\bar{x}, \bar{z}), \bar{u})$ to $[t_0, j]$ is optimal for V^j at $(t_0, (x_0, 0))$ too. So, we may apply Theorem 1.3.2 with \bar{g}^j instead of g^j on each time interval $[t_0, j]$ with $j \in \mathbb{N} \cap [t_0, \infty)$. Denoting by X the pair (x, z) in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} , we obtain that there exist absolutely continuous arcs $\{P_j\}_j$ and functions $\{\Phi_j\}_j$ of bounded variation defined on $[t_0, j]$, and nonnegative measures $\{\mu_j\}_j$ on $[t_0, j]$ such that $\{\Phi_j\}_j$ are continuous from the right on (t_0, j) and

- (a) $Q_j(t) = P_j(t) + \Phi_j(t)$, where $\Phi_j(t_0) = 0$, $\Phi_j(t) = \int_{[t_0, t]} \Pi_j(s) d\mu_j(s)$ for all $t \in (t_0, j]$ for some Borel measurable selections $\Pi_j(s) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_{\Omega}(\bar{X}(s)) \cap B$ μ_j -a.e. $s \in [t_0, j]$;
- (b) $P'_j(t) \in \text{co} \left\{ R : (R, Q_j(t)) \in N_{\text{Gr} \tilde{F}(t, \cdot)}(\bar{X}(t), \bar{X}'(t)) \right\}$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, j]$;
- (c) $-Q_j(t_0) \in \partial_{\bar{X}}^+ V^j(t_0, \bar{X}(t_0))$;
- (d) $\langle Q_j(t), \bar{X}'(t) \rangle = \max \left\{ \langle Q_j(t), v \rangle : v \in \tilde{F}(t, \bar{X}(t)) \right\}$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, j]$;
- (e) $-Q_j(t) \in \partial_{\bar{X}}^0 V^j(t, \bar{X}(t))$ for a.e. $t \in (t_0, j]$;
- (f) $(\tilde{H}(t, \bar{X}(t), Q_j(t)), -Q_j(t)) \in \partial^0 V^j(t, \bar{X}(t))$ for a.e. $t \in (t_0, j]$,

where $\tilde{H}(t, X, P) = \max_{v \in \tilde{F}(t, X)} \langle P, v \rangle$.

Let $P_j(t) = (p_j(t), p_j^0(t))$, $Q_j(t) = (q_j(t), q_j^0(t))$, $\Phi_j(t) = (\eta_j(t), \eta_j^0(t))$, and $\Pi_j(t) = (\nu_j(t), \nu_j^0(t))$. Using the definition of limiting normal vectors as limits of strict normal vectors, relations (a)-(c), and the fact that $N_{\Omega}(\bar{X}(\cdot)) = N_A(\bar{x}(\cdot)) \times \{0\}$ we obtain

$$p'_j(t) \in \text{co} \left\{ r : (r, q_j(t), q_j^0(t)) \in N_{\text{Gr} F(t, \cdot)}(\bar{x}(t), \bar{x}'(t), L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t))) \right\}$$

a.e. $t \in [t_0, j]$,

$$(p_j^0)' \equiv 0, \quad p_j^0(j) + \eta_j^0(j) = -1, \quad \nu_j^0 \equiv 0.$$

Thus, on account of (d)-(f), for a.e. $t \in [t_0, j]$ we derive the extended Euler-Lagrange condition

$$p'_j(t) \in \text{co} \left\{ r : (r, q_j(t), -1) \in N_{\text{Gr} F(t, \cdot)}(\bar{x}(t), \bar{x}'(t), L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t))) \right\} \quad (1.21)$$

where $q_j(t) = p_j(t) + \eta_j(t)$, with

$$\eta_j(t) = \begin{cases} \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu_j(s) d\mu_j(s) & t \in (t_0, j] \\ 0 & t = t_0, \end{cases} \quad (1.22)$$

and $\nu_j(t) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(\bar{x}(t)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ μ_j -a.e. on $[t_0, j]$, satisfy the maximum principle

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle q_j(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle - L(t, \bar{x}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \\ &= \max_{u \in U(t)} \langle q_j(t), f(t, \bar{x}(t), u) \rangle - L(t, \bar{x}(t), u) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, j], \end{aligned} \quad (1.23)$$

the transversality condition in terms of limiting superdifferential

$$-p_j(t_0) \in \partial_x^+ V(t_0, x_0), \quad (1.24)$$

and the sensitivity relations

$$-q_j(t) \in \partial_x^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t)) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in (t_0, j], \quad (1.25)$$

$$(\mathcal{H}(t, \bar{x}(t), q_j(t)), -q_j(t)) \in \partial^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t)) \quad \text{a.e. } t \in (t_0, j]. \quad (1.26)$$

We extend the functions p_j and η_j to whole interval (j, ∞) as the constants $p_j(j)$ and $\eta_j(j)$, respectively. We denote again by p_j and η_j such extensions.

We divide the proof into three steps. Let k be an integer such that $k > t_0$.

Step 1. Applying Lemma 1.3.6 to problems $\mathcal{M}(g^j, j)$, we know that $\{p_j\}_{j \geq k}$ and $\{q_j\}_{j \geq k}$ are uniformly bounded on $[t_0, k]$. Furthermore, for some $\xi \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ and a.e. $t \geq t_0$, we have $|p'_j(t)| \leq \xi(t) |q_j(t)|$ for all j . So, by the Ascoli-Arzelà and Dunford-Pettis theorems we have, taking a subsequence and keeping the same notation, that there exists an absolutely continuous function $p^k : [t_0, k] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} p_j &\rightarrow p^k \text{ uniformly on } [t_0, k] \\ p'_j &\rightarrow (p^k)' \text{ in } L^1(t_0, k). \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, from Lemma 1.3.6 again, we know that $\{\eta_j\}_{j \geq k}$ is uniformly bounded on $[t_0, k]$ and the total variation of such functions is uniformly bounded on $[t_0, k]$. So, applying Helly's selection theorem, taking a subsequence and keeping the same notation, we deduce that there exists a function of bounded variation η^k on $[t_0, k]$ such that $\eta_j \rightarrow \eta^k$ pointwise on $[t_0, k]$ (notice that since $\eta_j(t_0) = 0$ for all j then $\eta^k(t_0) = 0$). Furthermore, from Lemma 1.3.6-(ii) we deduce that there exists a nonnegative measure μ^k on $[t_0, k]$ such that, by further extraction of a subsequence, $\tilde{\mu}_j \rightharpoonup^* \mu^k$ in $C([t_0, k]; \mathbb{R})^*$, where $\tilde{\mu}_j(dt) = |\nu_j(t)| \mu_j(dt)$. Let

$$\gamma_j(t) := \begin{cases} \frac{\nu_j(t)}{|\nu_j(t)|} & \nu_j(t) \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Since $\gamma_j(t) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(\bar{x}(t)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ $\tilde{\mu}_j$ -a.e. $t \in [t_0, k]$ is a Borel measurable selection, applying [Vin00, Proposition 9.2.1], we deduce that, for a subsequence j_i , there exists a Borel

measurable function ν^k such that

$$\nu^k(\cdot) \in \overline{\text{co}}N_A(\bar{x}(\cdot)) \cap \mathbb{B} \quad \mu^k\text{-a.e. on } [t_0, k]$$

and for all $\phi \in C([t_0, k]; \mathbb{R}^n)$

$$\int_{[t_0, k]} \langle \phi(s), \gamma_{j_i}(s) \rangle d\tilde{\mu}_{j_i}(s) \rightarrow \int_{[t_0, k]} \langle \phi(s), \nu^k(s) \rangle d\mu^k(s) \quad \text{as } i \rightarrow \infty. \quad (1.27)$$

Now since for $t \in (t_0, k]$

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_{j_i}(t) &= \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu_{j_i}(s) d\mu_{j_i}(s) = \int_{[t_0, t] \cap \{s: \nu_{j_i}(s) \neq 0\}} \nu_{j_i}(s) d\mu_{j_i}(s) \\ &= \int_{[t_0, t]} \gamma_{j_i}(s) d\tilde{\mu}_{j_i}(s), \end{aligned}$$

from (1.27) it follows that for all $t \in (t_0, k]$

$$\eta^k(t) = \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu^k(s) d\mu^k(s).$$

By Mazur's theorem, as in [AF09, Theorem 7.2.2], using the closedness of $\partial_x^+ V(t_0, x_0)$, $\partial_x^0 V(t, \bar{x}(t))$ and convexity in (4.52), passing to the limit in (4.32), (4.52), and (1.23) on $[t_0, k]$, and in (4.35) and (1.26) on $(t_0, k]$, we obtain condition (iv) on $[t_0, k]$, inclusions (ii) on $[t_0, k]$, (iii) and (v) at t_0 and on $(t_0, k]$.

Step 2. Consider now the interval $[t_0, k+1]$. By the same argument as in the first step, taking suitable subsequences $\{p_{j_{i_l}}\}_l \subset \{p_{j_i}\}_i$ and $\{\eta_{j_{i_l}}\}_l \subset \{\eta_{j_i}\}_i$, we deduce that there exist an absolutely continuous function p^{k+1} , a function of bounded variation η^{k+1} , and a nonnegative measure μ^{k+1} which satisfy condition (iv) on $[t_0, k+1]$, inclusions (ii) on $[t_0, k+1]$, (iii) and (v) at t_0 and on $(t_0, k+1]$. Moreover

$$\begin{aligned} p_{j_{i_l}} &\rightarrow p^{k+1} \text{ uniformly on } [t_0, k+1] \\ p'_{j_{i_l}} &\rightarrow (p^{k+1})' \text{ in } L^1(t_0, k+1) \\ p^{k+1}|_{[t_0, k]} &= p^k, \end{aligned}$$

and for all $t \in [t_0, k+1]$

$$\eta_{j_{i_l}}(t) \rightarrow \eta^{k+1}(t) = \begin{cases} \int_{[t_0, t]} \nu^{k+1}(s) d\mu^{k+1}(s) & t \in (t_0, k+1] \\ 0 & t = t_0, \end{cases}$$

where $\nu^{k+1}(\cdot) \in \overline{\text{co}}N_A(\bar{x}(\cdot)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ μ^{k+1} -a.e. on $[t_0, k+1]$ is a Borel measurable selection. Furthermore, since $\eta^{k+1}|_{[t_0, k]} = \eta^k$ and $\mu^{k+1}|_{[t_0, k]} = \mu^k$, we have that

$$\nu^{k+1}|_{[t_0, k]} = \nu^k \quad \mu^k\text{-a.e. on } [t_0, k].$$

We see that the functions p^{k+1} , η^{k+1} , and ν^{k+1} extend the functions p^k , η^k , and ν^k

respectively, and measure μ^{k+1} extends measure μ^k .

Step 3. Repeating the argument of the second step for any interval $[t_0, k + s]$ with $s \in \mathbb{N}$, we can extend p^k, η^k, ν^k and μ^k to the whole interval $[t_0, \infty)$, extracting every time a subsequence of the previously constructed subsequence. Finally, we conclude that there exists a locally absolutely continuous function $p : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, a function of locally bounded variation $\eta : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, a nonnegative measure μ on $[t_0, \infty)$, and a Borel measurable selection $\nu(t) \in \overline{\text{co}} N_A(\bar{x}(t)) \cap \mathbb{B}$ μ -a.e. $t \in [t_0, \infty)$ satisfying the conclusion of the theorem. \square

1.5 Uniform Lipschitz continuity of a class of value functions

We now investigate the uniform Lipschitz continuity of a class of value functions. In this section, we assume that f is time independent, i.e., $f(t, x, u) = f(x, u)$, $U(\cdot) \equiv U$ is closed, A is compact, and assumptions **(h)** hold true. Then, thanks to Remark 1.4.4 (a) and to (1.6), (IPC') can be replaced by the simpler condition

$$\max_{u \in U} \langle -p, f(x, u) \rangle > 0 \quad \forall 0 \neq p \in N_A^C(x) \quad \forall x \in \partial A.$$

Theorem 1.5.1. *Assume that*

$$L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(x, u).$$

Then the function $v(\cdot) := V(0, \cdot)$ is Lipschitz continuous on A for all large $\lambda > 0$.

Consequently, the value function $V(t, x)$ of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ , which is equal to $e^{-\lambda t} v(x)$, is Lipschitz continuous on A uniformly in $t \geq 0$ for all large $\lambda > 0$.

Proof. By our assumptions, $\text{dom } v = A$ and v is bounded. For any $\tilde{x} \in A$ let us denote by $\mathcal{U}_{\tilde{x}}$ the set of all Lebesgue measurable functions $u : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ such that $u(t) \in U$ a.e. $t \geq 0$ and $x_{\tilde{x}, u}(s) \in A$ for all $s \in [0, 1]$. By the dynamic programming principle it follows that for any distinct $x_1, x_0 \in A$ there exists a control u_0 feasible at x_0 for problem \mathcal{B}_∞ , such that

$$v(x_0) + |x_1 - x_0| > \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} l(x_{x_0, u_0}(s), u_0(s)) ds + e^{-\lambda} v(x_{x_0, u_0}(1)).$$

Thus, applying again the dynamic programming principle, it follows that for any $u_1 \in$

\mathcal{U}_{x_1}

$$\begin{aligned}
 v(x_1) - v(x_0) &\leq |x_1 - x_0| + \left| \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} [l(x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(x_{x_0, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \\
 &\quad + e^{-\lambda} |v(x_{x_1, u_1}(1)) - v(x_{x_0, u_0}(1))| \\
 &\leq |x_1 - x_0| + \left| \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} [l(x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(x_{x_1, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \quad (1.28) \\
 &\quad + \left| \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} [l(x_{x_1, u_0}(s), u_0(s)) - l(x_{x_0, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \\
 &\quad + e^{-\lambda} |v(x_{x_1, u_1}(1)) - v(x_{x_0, u_0}(1))|.
 \end{aligned}$$

By (1.15), there exists a constant $M \geq 0$ such that for all $x \in A$ and all Lebesgue measurable $u : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ with $u(t) \in U$ a.e., the trajectories $x_{x,u}(\cdot)$ take values in $B(0, M)$ on the time interval $[0, 1]$. Let $C' > 0$ be a Lipschitz constant for l on $B(0, M)$, with respect to the space variable. Then, by (1.16), there exists $c > 1$ such that for all $x_1, x_0 \in A$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} |l(x_{x_1, u_0}(s), u_0(s)) - l(x_{x_0, u_0}(s), u_0(s))| ds \\
 &\leq C' \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} |x_{x_1, u_0}(s) - x_{x_0, u_0}(s)| ds \quad (1.29) \\
 &\leq C' \cdot c |x_1 - x_0|.
 \end{aligned}$$

So, putting $C = C' \cdot c + 1$, from (1.28) it follows that

$$\begin{aligned}
 v(x_1) - v(x_0) &\leq C |x_1 - x_0| + \left| \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} [l(x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(x_{x_1, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \\
 &\quad + e^{-\lambda} |v(x_{x_1, u_1}(1)) - v(x_{x_0, u_0}(1))|. \quad (1.30)
 \end{aligned}$$

Now we claim that there exist a constant $\beta = \beta(f, l) \geq 1$ and a control $u_1 \in \mathcal{U}_{x_1}$ such that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left| \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} [l(x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(x_{x_1, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| &\leq \beta |x_1 - x_0|, \quad (1.31) \\
 |x_{x_1, u_1}(1) - x_{x_0, u_0}(1)| &\leq \beta |x_1 - x_0|.
 \end{aligned}$$

Indeed, if $\max_{s \in [0, 1]} d_A(x_{x_1, u_0}(s)) = 0$ then $u_0 \in \mathcal{U}_{x_1}$. So, (1.31) follows taking $u_1 = u_0$. Otherwise, suppose $\max_{s \in [0, 1]} d_A(x_{x_1, u_0}(s)) > 0$ and consider the following control

system in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}

$$\begin{cases} x'(s) = f(x(s), u(s)) & \text{a.e. } s \in [0, 1] \\ z'(s) = e^{-\lambda s} l(x(s), u(s)) & \text{a.e. } s \in [0, 1] \\ x(0) = \tilde{x}, z(0) = 0 \\ u(\cdot) \text{ is Lebesgue measurable} \\ u(s) \in U & \text{a.e. } s \in [0, 1]. \end{cases} \quad (1.32)$$

Let us denote by $(X_{\tilde{x},u}, u)$ the trajectory-control pair that satisfies (1.32) where $X_{\tilde{x},u}(\cdot) := (x_{\tilde{x},u}(\cdot), z_{0,u}(\cdot))$. Set $\Omega := A \times \mathbb{R}$. By the neighbouring feasible trajectory theorem [FM13b, Theorem 3.3], there exists a constant $\beta \geq 1$ (depending only on f and l) and a control $u_1 \in \mathcal{U}_{x_1}$ such that

$$\|X_{x_1, u_1} - X_{x_1, u_0}\|_{\infty, [0,1]} \leq \beta \left(\max_{s \in [0,1]} d_{\Omega}(X_{x_1, u_0}(s)) \right). \quad (1.33)$$

Since $d_{\Omega}(X_{x_1, u_0}(\cdot)) = d_A(x_{x_1, u_0}(\cdot))$ and $x_{x_0, u_0}(\cdot) \in A$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \|X_{x_1, u_1} - X_{x_1, u_0}\|_{\infty, [0,1]} \\ & \leq \beta \max_{s \in [0,1]} \left\{ \inf_{\gamma \in \Omega} |X_{x_1, u_0}(s) - \gamma| \right\} \\ & \leq \beta \max_{s \in [0,1]} \{|x_{x_1, u_0}(s) - x_{x_0, u_0}(s)|\} \\ & \leq \beta \cdot c |x_1 - x_0|. \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_0^1 e^{-\lambda s} [l(x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(x_{x_1, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \leq \|X_{x_1, u_1} - X_{x_1, u_0}\|_{\infty, [0,1]} \\ & |x_{x_1, u_1}(1) - x_{x_0, u_0}(1)| \leq \|X_{x_1, u_1} - X_{x_1, u_0}\|_{\infty, [0,1]} + c |x_1 - x_0|. \end{aligned}$$

So, replacing β with $2\beta \cdot c$, (1.31) follows.

Now, let $0 \leq r \leq 1$. Combining the inequalities in (1.30) and (1.31) we obtain that for all $x_1, x_0 \in A$ with $|x_1 - x_0| \leq r$

$$v(x_1) - v(x_0) \leq (C + \beta) r + e^{-\lambda} \omega(\beta r)$$

where

$$\omega(r) := \sup_{\substack{|h-h'| \leq r \\ h, h' \in A}} |v(h) - v(h')|.$$

By the symmetry of the previous inequality with respect to x_1 and x_0 we have that

$$|v(x_1) - v(x_0)| \leq (C + \beta) r + e^{-\lambda} \omega(\beta r). \quad (1.34)$$

Letting $\theta := e^{-\lambda}$ and $\alpha := C + \beta$, we deduce from (1.34) that for all $0 \leq r \leq 1$

$$\omega(r) \leq \alpha r + \theta \omega(\beta r). \quad (1.35)$$

So, Lemma 1.5.2 below yields the Lipschitz continuity of v for $\lambda > \log \beta$.

The last part of the conclusion follows observing that $V(t, \cdot) = e^{-\lambda t} v(\cdot)$. □

The next lemma (proved in the Appendix) extends [LT94, Lemma 2.1].

Lemma 1.5.2. *Let $R > 0$ and $\omega : [0, R] \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ be a nondecreasing function. Suppose that there exists $0 < \theta < 1$, $\alpha > 0$, $\beta \geq 1$ such that*

$$\omega(r) \leq \alpha r + \theta \omega(\beta r) \quad \forall 0 \leq r \leq R/\beta. \quad (1.36)$$

Let $m \geq 1$ be a real number such that $\theta^m \beta < 1$. Then there exists a constant $C \geq 0$ such that

$$\omega(r) \leq Cr^{1/m} \quad \forall 0 \leq r \leq R.$$

Remark 1.5.3. (a) From Theorem 1.5.1 and Theorem (1.4.3)-(iii), since $V(t, \cdot) = e^{-\lambda t} v(\cdot)$, it follows that

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} q(t) = 0.$$

(b) From (1.35) and Lemma 1.5.2 it follows that, given any $\lambda > 0$, $\{V(t, \cdot)\}_{t \geq 0}$ are uniformly Hölder continuous on A of exponent $1/m$ for all $m \geq 1$ such that $m > (\log \beta)/\lambda$, where β is as in the above proof.

Corollary 1.5.4. *Assume that $L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x, u)$ and there exists $T > 0$ such that l is time independent for all $t \geq T$. Then $\{V(t, \cdot)\}_{t \geq 0}$ are uniformly Lipschitz continuous on A for all large $\lambda > 0$.*

Corollary 1.5.5. *Assume that $L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x, u)$ with the further assumption: $l(\cdot, x, u)$ is T -periodic, i.e. there exists $T > 0$ such that $l(t + T, x, u) = l(t, x, u)$ for all $t \geq 0$, $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and $u \in \mathbb{R}^m$. Then $\{V(t, \cdot)\}_{t \geq 0}$ are uniformly Lipschitz continuous on A for all large $\lambda > 0$.*

Proof. Fix $t \in [0, \infty)$. Then, by the dynamic programming principle, for any $x, x_0 \in A$ there exists u_0 feasible for \mathcal{B}_∞ at x_0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} & V(t, x_1) - V(t, x_0) \\ & \leq |x_1 - x_0| + \left| \int_t^{t+T} e^{-\lambda s} [l(s, x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(s, x_{x_0, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \\ & \quad + |V(t + T, x_{x_1, u_1}(t + T)) - V(t + T, x_{x_0, u_0}(t + T))| \end{aligned}$$

for any u_1 feasible for \mathcal{B}_∞ at x_1 . Now, the periodicity of l in the time variable implies that $V(s + T, x) = e^{-\lambda T}V(s, x)$. From the previous inequality it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} & V(t, x_1) - V(t, x_0) \\ & \leq |x_1 - x_0| + \left| \int_t^{t+T} e^{-\lambda s} [l(s, x_{x_1, u_1}(s), u_1(s)) - l(s, x_{x_0, u_0}(s), u_0(s))] ds \right| \\ & \quad + e^{-\lambda T} |V(t, x_{x_1, u_1}(t + T)) - V(t, x_{x_0, u_0}(t + T))|. \end{aligned}$$

Proceeding as in the proof of Theorem 1.5.1, by the neighbouring feasible trajectory theorem [FM13b, Theorem 3.3] there exist two constants $\beta \geq 1$ and $C \geq 0$ (depending only on f, l , and T) such that, for all $|x_1 - x_0| \leq r \leq 1$, we have that

$$|V(t, x_1) - V(t, x_0)| \leq (C + \beta)r + e^{-\lambda T} \sup_{\substack{|h-h'| \leq \beta r \\ h, h' \in A}} |V(t, h) - V(t, h')|.$$

The conclusion follows applying Lemma 1.5.2 for $\lambda > (\log \beta)/T$. \square

Example 1.5.6. In this example we will show the fallacy of applying the unconstrained Pontryagin maximum principle to \mathcal{B}_∞ in order to obtain candidates for optimality that satisfy some given state constraints.

Consider the following infinite horizon optimal control problem:

$$\text{maximize } J(u) = \int_0^\infty e^{-\lambda t} (x(t) + u(t)) dt$$

over all trajectory-control pairs (x, u) satisfying

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = -au(t) & \text{a.e. } t \geq 0 \\ x(0) = 1 \\ u(t) \in [-1, 1] & \text{a.e. } t \geq 0 \\ x(t) \in (-\infty, 1] & t \geq 0, \end{cases} \quad (1.37)$$

with $a > \lambda > 0$.

Applying the Pontryagin maximum principle for unconstrained problems, it follows that any optimal trajectory-control pair satisfies one of the following three relations:

- (i) $x^-(t) = 1 + at$ associated with $u^-(t) \equiv -1$;
- (ii) $x^+(t) = 1 - at$ associated with $u^+(t) \equiv +1$;
- (iii) $x^\pm(t) = (1 - at)\chi_{[0, \bar{t}]}(t) + (1 - a\bar{t} + a(t - \bar{t}))\chi_{(\bar{t}, \infty)}(t)$ associated with $u^\pm(t) = \chi_{[0, \bar{t}]}(t) - \chi_{(\bar{t}, \infty)}(t)$, for some $\bar{t} > 0$.

Excluding now the trajectories x^- and x^\pm , since they are not feasible, this analysis leads to the conclusion that x^+ is the only candidate for optimality. But one can easily

see that the feasible trajectory $\bar{x}(t) \equiv 1$, associated with the control $u(t) \equiv 0$, verifies

$$J(\bar{u}) > J(u^+).$$

Appendix

Proof of Lemma 1.5.2. Suppose first that $m = 1$. Let $\theta < \tau < 1$ be such that $\tau\beta \leq 1$. Then $\tau R \leq \frac{R}{\beta}$ and by the growth assumption in (1.36) and the monotonicity of ω , we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \omega(\tau R) &\leq \alpha\tau R + \theta\omega(\beta\tau R) \\ &\leq \alpha\tau R + \theta\omega(R). \end{aligned} \tag{1.38}$$

Applying again (1.36), the monotonicity of ω , and (1.38) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \omega(\tau^2 R) &\leq \alpha\tau^2 R + \theta\omega(\tau R) \\ &\leq \alpha\tau^2 R + \theta[\alpha\tau R + \theta\omega(R)] \\ &= \alpha\tau R(\tau + \theta) + \theta^2\omega(R). \end{aligned}$$

So, by induction on $k \in \mathbb{N}$ it is straightforward to show that

$$\begin{aligned} \omega(\tau^k R) &\leq \alpha\tau R(\tau^{k-1} + \theta\tau^{k-2} + \dots + \theta^{k-1}) + \theta^k\omega(R) \\ &= \alpha R\tau^k \left[1 + \frac{\theta}{\tau} + \dots + \left(\frac{\theta}{\tau}\right)^{k-1} \right] + \theta^k\omega(R) \\ &< \alpha R\tau^k \frac{1}{1 - \theta/\tau} + \theta^k\omega(R) \\ &= \frac{\alpha R}{\tau - \theta} \tau^{k+1} + \theta^k\omega(R). \end{aligned}$$

Now let $r \in [0, R]$. Then there exists $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\tau^{k+1}R < r \leq \tau^k R$. Finally

$$\begin{aligned} \omega(r) &\leq \frac{\alpha R}{\tau - \theta} \tau^{k+1} + \theta^k\omega(R) \\ &\leq \frac{\alpha}{\tau - \theta} \tau^{k+1} R + \tau^{k+1} R \frac{\omega(R)}{\tau R} \\ &\leq \left(\frac{\alpha}{\tau - \theta} + \frac{\omega(R)}{\tau R} \right) r. \end{aligned}$$

The conclusion holds true with $C = \frac{\alpha}{\tau - \theta} + \frac{\omega(R)}{\tau R}$.

If $m > 1$, by the growth assumption in (1.36) and the monotonicity of ω we have

that

$$\begin{aligned}\omega(\theta^m R) &\leq \alpha\theta^m R + \theta\omega(\beta\theta^m R) \\ &\leq \alpha\theta^m R + \theta\omega(R).\end{aligned}\tag{1.39}$$

Applying again (1.36), monotonicity, and (1.39) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\omega(\theta^{2m} R) &\leq \alpha\theta^{2m} R + \theta\omega(\theta^m R) \\ &\leq \alpha\theta^{2m} R + \theta[\alpha\theta^m R + \theta\omega(R)] \\ &= \alpha\theta^{m+1} R(1 + \theta^{m-1}) + \theta^2\omega(R).\end{aligned}$$

So, by induction on $k \in \mathbb{N}$ it is straightforward to show that

$$\begin{aligned}\omega(\theta^{km} R) &\leq \alpha\theta^{m+k-1} R(1 + \theta^{m-1} + \dots + \theta^{(k-1)(m-1)}) + \theta^k\omega(R) \\ &< \alpha R\theta^{m+k-1} \frac{1}{1 - \theta^{m-1}} + \theta^k\omega(R) \\ &= \left(\frac{\alpha R\theta^{m-1}}{1 - \theta^{m-1}} + \omega(R) \right) \theta^k.\end{aligned}$$

Now let $r \in [0, R]$. Then there exists $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\theta^{(k+1)m} R < r \leq \theta^{km} R$. Thus,

$$\omega(r) \leq \omega(\theta^{km} R) \leq \tilde{C}\theta^k < \frac{\tilde{C}}{\theta} \left(\frac{r}{R} \right)^{1/m} = \left(\frac{\tilde{C}}{\theta R^{1/m}} \right) r^{1/m}$$

where $\tilde{C} = \frac{\alpha R\theta^{m-1}}{1 - \theta^{m-1}} + \omega(R)$. The conclusion follows with $C = \tilde{C}/\theta R^{1/m}$. \square

CHAPTER 2

LIPSCHITZ CONTINUITY OF THE VALUE FUNCTION FOR THE INFINITE HORIZON OPTIMAL CONTROL PROBLEM UNDER STATE CONSTRAINTS

VINCENZO BASCO and HÉLÈNE FRANKOWSKA

To appear.

Abstract. In this paper sufficient conditions for Lipschitz regularity of the value function for an infinite horizon optimal control problem subject to state constraints are investigated. We focus on problems with cost functional admitting a discount rate factor and allow time dependent dynamics and lagrangian. Furthermore, state constraints may be unbounded and may have a nonsmooth boundary. Lipschitz regularity is recovered as a consequence of estimates on the distance of a given trajectory of control system from the set of all its viable (feasible) trajectories, provided the discount rate is sufficiently large. These distance estimates are derived here under a uniform inward pointing condition on the state constraint and imply, in particular, that feasible trajectories depend on initial states in a Lipschitz way with an exponentially increasing in time Lipschitz constant. As an application we show that the value function of the original problem coincides with the value function of the relaxed infinite horizon problem.

2.1 Introduction

Infinite time horizon models arising in mathematical economics and engineering typically involve control systems with restrictions on both controls and states. For instance it is natural to request all the variables involved in an economic model to be non-negative. While dealing with control constraints is rather well understood, the major difficulties with state constraints arise whenever for small perturbations of the initial state (or of a feasible control) the corresponding trajectory violates the constraints as time goes. More generally, it may happen that the celebrated value function associated to an infinite horizon optimal control problem takes infinite values and is discontinuous. In particular, this prevents using such a classical tool of optimal control theory as Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation and its viscosity solution. In the literature one finds some results concerning continuity of the value function for state constrained infinite horizon problems, see for instance [Son86]. However in this last reference the state constraints are given by a compact set with a smooth boundary. This clearly does not fit the state constraint described by the cone of positive vectors. In addition, results of [Son86] address only the autonomous case, which is also a serious restriction, because, as it was shown later on, arguments of its proof can not be extended to the non-autonomous case whenever the time dependence is merely continuous.

Because of their presence in various applied models, addressing non-autonomous control systems subject to unbounded and non smooth state constraints remains crucial. Let us note that (the finite horizon) state-constrained Mayer's and Bolza's problems have been successfully investigated by many authors, see for instance [BFV15, FM13a, Vin00] and the references therein. However in the infinite horizon framework these results can not be used, because restricting optimal trajectories of the infinite horizon problem to a finite time interval, in general, does not lead to optimal trajectories of the corresponding finite horizon problem. See [CF18] for a further discussion of this issue.

Infinite horizon problems exhibit many phenomena not arising in the finite horizon context and for this reason their study is still going on, even in the absence of state constraints, cfr. [AV12, AV14, CF18, CH87, Pic10].

This paper deals with the infinite horizon optimal control problem \mathcal{B}_∞

$$\text{minimize } \int_{t_0}^{\infty} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \quad (2.1)$$

over all trajectory-control pairs $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ of the state constrained control system

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = f(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \\ u(t) \in U(t) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t) \in A & \forall t \in [t_0, \infty) \end{cases} \quad (2.2)$$

where $\lambda > 0$, $f : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $l : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are given functions, $U : [0, \infty) \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^m$ is a Lebesgue measurable set-valued map with closed nonempty images, A is a closed subset of \mathbb{R}^n , and $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$ is the initial datum. Every trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ that satisfies the state constrained control system (3.3) is called *feasible*. The infimum of the cost functional in (3.2) over all feasible trajectory-control pairs, with the initial datum (t_0, x_0) , is denoted by $V(t_0, x_0)$ (if no feasible trajectory-control pair exists at (t_0, x_0) or if the integral in (3.2) is not defined for every feasible pair, we set $V(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$). The function $V : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$ is called the *value function* of problem \mathcal{B}_∞ .

Lipschitz continuity of V for a compact set of constraints A was recently investigated in [BCF18] for *autonomous* control systems and lagrangian functions. It was used to get a maximum principle under state constraints and also to obtain sensitivity relations. However, in [BCF18] the maximum principle was proved for the non-autonomous case and for possibly unbounded A under the assumption that $V(t, \cdot)$ is locally Lipschitz on A for every $t \geq 0$. So the open question remained: how to guarantee the Lipschitz continuity of $V(t, \cdot)$ when the data are time dependent and without imposing the compactness of A . Then recovering Lipschitz continuity of the value function is not straightforward and calls for distinct arguments. Here we propose sufficient conditions (cfr. Section 3) for it, allowing both f and l to be *time dependent* and not requiring *boundedness* of A and *smoothness* of ∂A . Our proof differs substantially from the one in [BCF18].

The outline of the paper is as follows. In Section 2, we provide basic definitions, terminology, and facts from nonsmooth analysis. In Sections 3, we state a new neighboring feasible trajectory theorem under a uniform inward pointing condition. In Section 4, we give an example of uniform inward pointing condition for functional state constraints and in Section 5 we prove our main result on Lipschitz continuity of the value function. Section 6 is devoted to an application to the relaxation of our control problem.

2.2 Preliminaries

Let $B(x, \delta)$ stand for the closed ball in \mathbb{R}^n with radius $\delta > 0$ centered at $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and set $\mathbb{B} = B(0, 1)$, $S^{n-1} = \partial\mathbb{B}$. Denote by $|\cdot|$ and $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ the Euclidean norm and

scalar product, respectively. Let $C \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be a nonempty set. We denote the interior of C by $\text{int } C$, the convex hull of C by $\text{co } C$, and the distance from $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ to C by $d_C(x) := \inf\{|x - y| : y \in C\}$. If C is closed, we let $\Pi_C(x)$ be the set of all projections of $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ onto C . For $p \in \mathbb{R}^+ \cup \{\infty\}$ and a Lebesgue measurable set $I \subset \mathbb{R}$ we denote by $L^p(I; \mathbb{R}^n)$ the space of \mathbb{R}^n -valued Lebesgue measurable functions on I endowed with the norm $\|\cdot\|_{p,I}$. We say that $f \in L^p_{\text{loc}}(I; \mathbb{R}^n)$ if $f \in L^p(J; \mathbb{R}^n)$ for any compact subset $J \subset I$. In what follows μ stands for the Lebesgue measure on \mathbb{R} .

Let I be an open interval in \mathbb{R} , $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\bar{I}; \mathbb{R}^n)$ and $\theta_f : [0, \mu(I)) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ be defined by

$$\theta_f(\sigma) = \sup \left\{ \int_J |f(\tau)| d\tau : J \subset \bar{I}, \mu(J) \leq \sigma \right\}.$$

We denote by \mathcal{L}_{loc} the set of all functions $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that $\lim_{\sigma \rightarrow 0} \theta_f(\sigma) = 0$. Notice that $L^\infty([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+) \subset \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ and, for any $f \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$, $\theta_f(\sigma) < \infty$ for every $\sigma > 0$.

A set-valued map $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ taking nonempty images is said to be *L-Lipschitz continuous*, for some $L \geq 0$, if $F(x) \subset F(\tilde{x}) + L|x - \tilde{x}|\mathbb{B}$ for all $x, \tilde{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$.

Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}$ be an open interval and $G : \bar{I} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ be a multifunction taking nonempty values. We say that G has a sub-linear growth (in x) if, for some $c \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\bar{I}; \mathbb{R}^+)$, $\sup_{v \in G(t,x)} |v| \leq c(t)(1 + |x|)$ for a.e. $t \in \bar{I}$ and all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$.

Let $\Lambda \subset \mathbb{R}^n$. We say that $G(\cdot, x)$ is γ -left absolutely continuous, uniformly for $x \in \Lambda$, where $\gamma \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\bar{I}; \mathbb{R}^+)$, if

$$G(s, x) \subset G(t, x) + \int_s^t \gamma(\tau) d\tau \mathbb{B} \quad \forall s, t \in \bar{I} : s < t, \forall x \in \Lambda. \quad (2.3)$$

If $\bar{I} = [S, T]$, then we have the following characterization of uniform absolute continuity from the left: $G(\cdot, x)$ is left absolutely continuous uniformly for $x \in \Lambda$, for some $\gamma \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(\bar{I}; \mathbb{R}^+)$, if and only if for every $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for any finite partition $S \leq t_1 < \tau_1 \leq t_2 < \tau_2 \leq \dots \leq t_m < \tau_m \leq T$ of $[S, T]$,

$$\sum_{i=1}^m (\tau_i - t_i) < \delta \implies \sum_{i=1}^m d_{G(\tau_i, x)}(G(t_i, x)) < \varepsilon \quad \forall x \in \Lambda,$$

where $d_E(\tilde{E}) := \inf\{\beta > 0 : \tilde{E} \subset E + \beta\mathbb{B}\}$ for any $E, \tilde{E} \subset \mathbb{R}^n$.

Consider a closed set $E \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and $x \in E$. The *Clarke tangent cone* $T_E^C(x)$ to E at x is defined by

$$T_E^C(x) := \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n : \forall x_i \rightarrow_E x, \forall t_i \downarrow 0, \exists v_i \rightarrow \xi \text{ such that } x_i + t_i v_i \in E \ \forall i\},$$

where $x_i \rightarrow_E x$ means $x_i \in E$ for all i . We denote by $N_E^C(x) := (T_E^C(x))^-$ the *Clarke normal cone* to E at x , where "-" stands for the negative polar of a set.

2.3 Uniform distance estimates

We provide here sufficient conditions for uniform linear L^∞ estimates on intervals of the form $I = [t_0, t_1]$, with $0 \leq t_0 < t_1$, for the state constrained differential inclusion

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) \in F(t, x(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in I \\ x(t) \in A & \forall t \in I, \end{cases}$$

where $F : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^n$ is a given set-valued map and $A \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ is a closed set.

A function $x : [t_0, t_1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ is said to be an F -trajectory if it is absolutely continuous and $x'(t) \in F(t, x(t))$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, t_1]$, and a *feasible* F -trajectory if $x(\cdot)$ is an F -trajectory and $x([t_0, t_1]) \subset A$.

We denote by (H) the following hypothesis on $F(\cdot, \cdot)$:

(i) F has closed, nonempty values, a sub-linear growth, and $F(\cdot, x)$ is Lebesgue measurable for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$;

(ii) there exist $M \geq 0$ and $\alpha > 0$ such that

$$\sup\{|v| : v \in F(t, x), (t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times (\partial A + \alpha \mathbb{B})\} \leq M; \quad (2.4)$$

(iii) there exists $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $F(t, \cdot)$ is $\varphi(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous for a.e. $t \in \mathbb{R}^+$.

We shall also need the following two assumptions:

(AC) there exist $\tilde{\eta} > 0$ and $\gamma \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $F(\cdot, x)$ is γ -left absolutely continuous, uniformly for $x \in \partial A + \tilde{\eta} \mathbb{B}$;

(IPC) for some $\varepsilon > 0$, $\eta > 0$ and every $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times (\partial A + \eta \mathbb{B}) \cap A$ there exists $v \in \text{co } F(t, x)$ satisfying

$$\{y + [0, \varepsilon](v + \varepsilon \mathbb{B}) : y \in (x + \varepsilon \mathbb{B}) \cap A\} \subset A. \quad (2.5)$$

We state next a uniform neighboring feasible trajectory theorem for left absolutely continuous with respect to time set-valued maps.

Theorem 2.3.1. *Assume (H), (AC), and (IPC). Then for every $\delta > 0$ there exists a constant $\beta > 0$ such that for any $[t_0, t_1] \subset [0, \infty)$ with $t_1 - t_0 = \delta$, any F -trajectory $\hat{x}(\cdot)$ defined on $[t_0, t_1]$ with $\hat{x}(t_0) \in A$, and any $\rho > 0$ satisfying*

$$\rho \geq \sup_{t \in [t_0, t_1]} d_A(\hat{x}(t)),$$

we can find an F -trajectory $x(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, t_1]$ such that $x(t_0) = \hat{x}(t_0)$,

$$\|\hat{x} - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq \beta \rho \quad \& \quad x(t) \in \text{int } A \quad \forall t \in (t_0, t_1].$$

The following Proposition can be proved using the same arguments as in [BFV12, pp. 1922-1923].

Proposition 2.3.2. *Assume (H), (AC), (IPC), and that the assertion of Theorem 2.3.1 is valid under the additional hypothesis: $F(t, x)$ is convex for all $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$. Then the assertion of Theorem 2.3.1 is valid under (H), (AC), and (IPC) alone.*

of Theorem 2.3.1. Fix $\delta > 0$ and let us relabel by η the constant given by $\min\{\eta, \tilde{\eta}, \alpha\}$. Let

$$k > 0, \Delta > 0, \bar{\rho} > 0, \text{ and } m \in \mathbb{N}^+ \quad (2.6)$$

be such that $k > 1/\varepsilon$,

$$(i) \quad \Delta \leq \varepsilon; \quad (ii) \quad \bar{\rho} + M\Delta < \varepsilon, \quad k\bar{\rho} < \varepsilon; \quad (iii) \quad 4\Delta M \leq \eta, \quad (2.7)$$

$$(i) \quad e^{\theta_\varphi(\Delta)}(\theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \theta_\varphi(\Delta)M) < \varepsilon; \quad (2.8)$$

$$(ii) \quad 2e^{\theta_\varphi(\Delta)}(\theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \theta_\varphi(\Delta)M)k < (k\varepsilon - 1),$$

and

$$\frac{\delta}{m} \leq \Delta. \quad (2.9)$$

We remark that all the constants appearing in (2.6) do not depend on the time interval $[t_0, t_1]$, the trajectory $\hat{x}(\cdot)$, and ρ .

By Proposition 2.3.2, we may assume that $F(\cdot, \cdot) = \text{co } F(\cdot, \cdot)$. We consider three cases.

Case 1: $\rho \leq \bar{\rho}$ and $\delta \leq \Delta$.

By (2.7)-(iii), if $\hat{x}(t_0) \in A \setminus (\partial A + \frac{\eta}{2}\mathbb{B})$, then $x(\cdot) = \hat{x}(\cdot)$ is as desired. Suppose next that $\hat{x}(t_0) \in (\partial A + \frac{\eta}{2}\mathbb{B}) \cap A$. Let $v \in F(t_0, \hat{x}(t_0))$ be as in (IPC) and define $y : [t_0, t_1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ by $y(t_0) = \hat{x}(t_0)$ and

$$y'(t) = \begin{cases} v & t \in [t_0, (t_0 + k\rho) \wedge t_1] \\ \hat{x}'(t - k\rho) & t \in (t_0 + k\rho, t_1] \cap J, \end{cases} \quad (2.10)$$

where $J = \{s \in (t_0 + k\rho, t_1] : \hat{x}'(s - k\rho) \text{ exists}\}$. Hence

$$\|\hat{x} - y\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq 2Mk\rho. \quad (2.11)$$

By Filippov's theorem (cfr. [AF09]) there exists an F -trajectory $x(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, t_1]$ such that $x(t_0) = y(t_0)$ and

$$\|y - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t]} \leq e^{\int_{t_0}^t \varphi(\tau) d\tau} \int_{t_0}^t d_{F(s, y(s))}(y'(s)) ds \quad (2.12)$$

for all $t \in [t_0, t_1]$. Then, using (H)-(iii), (2.3), and (2.10), it follows that

$$d_{F(s, y(s))}(y'(s)) \leq \begin{cases} \theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \varphi(s)M(s - t_0) & \text{a.e. } s \in [t_0, (t_0 + k\rho) \wedge t_1] \\ \varphi(s)Mk\rho + \int_{s-k\rho}^s \gamma(\tau) d\tau & \text{a.e. } s \in (t_0 + k\rho, t_1]. \end{cases} \quad (2.13)$$

Hence, we obtain for any $t \in [t_0, (t_0 + k\rho) \wedge t_1]$

$$\int_{t_0}^t d_{F(s,y(s))}(y'(s)) ds \leq (\theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \theta_\varphi(\Delta)M)(t - t_0),$$

and, using the Fubini theorem, for any $t \in (t_0 + k\rho, t_1]$,

$$\int_{t_0+k\rho}^t d_{F(s,y(s))}(y'(s)) ds \leq (\theta_\varphi(\Delta)M + \theta_\gamma(\Delta))k\rho.$$

Thus, by (2.12), for all $t \in [t_0, (t_0 + k\rho) \wedge t_1]$

$$\|y - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t]} \leq e^{\theta_\varphi(\Delta)}(\theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \theta_\varphi(\Delta)M)(t - t_0) \quad (2.14)$$

and

$$\|y - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq 2e^{\theta_\varphi(\Delta)}(\theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \theta_\varphi(\Delta)M)k\rho. \quad (2.15)$$

Finally, taking note of (2.11), it follows that $\|\hat{x} - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq \beta_1\rho$, where $\beta_1 = 2(M + e^{\theta_\varphi(\Delta)}(\theta_\gamma(\Delta) + \theta_\varphi(\Delta)M))k$.

We claim next that $x(t) \in \text{int } A$ for all $t \in (t_0, t_1]$. Indeed, if $t \in (t_0, (t_0 + k\rho) \wedge t_1]$, then from (IPC), (2.7)-(i) and (2.10) it follows that

$$y(t) + (t - t_0)\varepsilon\mathbb{B} = \hat{x}(t_0) + (t - t_0)(v + \varepsilon\mathbb{B}) \subset A,$$

and it is enough to use (2.14) and (2.8)-(i).

On the other hand, if $t \in (t_0 + k\rho, t_1]$, then for $\pi(t) \in \Pi_A(\hat{x}(t - k\rho))$ we have $|\hat{x}(t - k\rho) - \pi(t)| = d_A(\hat{x}(t - k\rho)) \leq \rho$, and, from (2.10), it follows that

$$y(t) \in \pi(t) + k\rho v + \rho\mathbb{B}. \quad (2.16)$$

Now, since $|\pi(t) - \hat{x}(t_0)| \leq |\hat{x}(t - k\rho) - \pi(t)| + |\hat{x}(t - k\rho) - \hat{x}(t_0)| \leq \bar{\rho} + M\Delta$, from (2.5) and (2.7)-(ii) we have

$$\pi(t) + k\rho v + k\rho\varepsilon\mathbb{B} = \pi(t) + k\rho(v + \varepsilon\mathbb{B}) \subset A. \quad (2.17)$$

Finally, (2.16) and (2.17) imply that $y(t) + (k\varepsilon - 1)\rho\mathbb{B} \subset A$. So, the claim follows from (2.8)-(ii) and (2.15).

Case 2: $\rho > \bar{\rho}$ and $\delta \leq \Delta$.

By the viability theorem from [FP96], we know that there exists a feasible F -trajectory $\bar{x}(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, t_1]$ starting from $\hat{x}(t_0)$. Note that $d_A(\bar{x}(t)) = 0$ for all $t \in [t_0, t_1]$. By the Case 1, replacing $\hat{x}(\cdot)$ with $\bar{x}(\cdot)$, it follows that there exists a feasible F -trajectory $x(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, t_1]$ such that $x(t_0) = \hat{x}(t_0)$ and $x((t_0, t_1]) \subset \text{int } A$. Hence, by (2.4), we have $\|\hat{x} - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq 2M\Delta \leq \beta_2\rho$, with $\beta_2 = \frac{2M\Delta}{\bar{\rho}}$.

Case 3: $\delta > \Delta$.

The above proof implies that in Cases 1 and 2, β_1, β_2 can be taken the same if δ is replaced by any $0 < \delta_1 < \delta$. Define $\tilde{\beta} = \beta_1 \vee \beta_2$ and let $\{[\tau_-^i, \tau_+^i]\}_{i=1}^m$ be a partition of

$[t_0, t_1]$ by the intervals with the length at most δ/m .

Put $x_0(\cdot) := \hat{x}(\cdot)$. From Cases 1 and 2, replacing $[t_0, t_1]$ by $[\tau_-^1, \tau_+^1]$ and setting

$$\rho_0 = \max\{\rho, \sup_{t \in [t_0, t_1]} d_A(x_0(t))\},$$

we conclude that there exists an F -trajectory $x_1(\cdot)$ on $[\tau_-^1, \tau_+^1] = [t_0, \tau_+^1]$ such that $x_1(t_0) = \hat{x}(t_0)$, $x_1((t_0, \tau_+^1]) \subset \text{int } A$, and

$$\|x_1 - x_0\|_{\infty, [\tau_-^1, \tau_+^1]} \leq \tilde{\beta}\rho_0.$$

Using Filippov's theorem, we can extend the trajectory $x_1(\cdot)$ on whole interval $[t_0, t_1]$ so that

$$\|x_1 - x_0\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_1} \varphi(\tau) d\tau} \tilde{\beta}\rho_0 \leq K\tilde{\beta}\rho_0,$$

where $K := e^{\theta\varphi(\delta)}$.

Repeating recursively the above argument on each time interval $[\tau_-^i, \tau_+^i]$, we conclude that there exists a sequence of F -trajectories $\{x_i(\cdot)\}_{i=1}^m$ on $[t_0, t_1]$, such that $x_i(t_0) = \hat{x}(t_0)$, $x_i((t_0, \tau_+^i]) \subset \text{int } A$ for all $i = 1, \dots, m$, $x_j(\cdot)|_{[t_0, \tau_+^{j-1}]} = x_{j-1}(\cdot)$ for all $j = 2, \dots, m$, and

$$\|x_i - x_{i-1}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq K\tilde{\beta}\rho_{i-1} \quad \forall i = 1, \dots, m, \quad (2.18)$$

where $\rho_{i-1} = \max\{\rho, \sup_{t \in [t_0, t_1]} d_A(x_{i-1}(t))\}$. Notice that

$$\rho_i \leq \rho_{i-1} + \|x_i - x_{i-1}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \quad \forall i = 1, \dots, m. \quad (2.19)$$

Taking note of (2.18) and (2.19) we get for all $i = 1, \dots, m$

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_i - x_{i-1}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} &\leq K\tilde{\beta}(\rho_{i-2} + \|x_{i-1} - x_{i-2}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]}) \\ &\leq K\tilde{\beta}(1 + K\tilde{\beta})\rho_{i-2} \leq \dots \leq K\tilde{\beta}(1 + K\tilde{\beta})^{i-1}\rho_0. \end{aligned}$$

Then, letting $x(\cdot) := x_m(\cdot)$ and observing that $\rho_0 \leq \rho$, we obtain

$$\|x - \hat{x}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq \sum_{i=1}^m \|x_i - x_{i-1}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_1]} \leq K\tilde{\beta}\rho_0 \sum_{i=1}^m (1 + K\tilde{\beta})^{i-1} \leq \beta_3\rho,$$

where $\beta_3 = (1 + K\tilde{\beta})^m - 1$.

Then all conclusions of the theorem follow with $\beta = \tilde{\beta} \vee \beta_3$. Observe that β depends only on $\varepsilon, \eta, M, \delta$, and on functions $\gamma(\cdot)$ and $\varphi(\cdot)$. □

When F is merely measurable with respect to time, then a stronger inward pointing condition has to be imposed:

(IPC)' there exist $\eta > 0, r > 0, M \geq 0$ such that for a.e. $t \in [0, \infty)$, any $y \in \partial A + \eta\mathbb{B}$, and any $v \in F(t, y)$, with $\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{1, \eta}^1} \langle n, v \rangle \geq 0$, there exists $w \in F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$

such that

$$\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \{\langle n, w \rangle, \langle n, w - v \rangle\} \leq -r,$$

where $N_{y,\eta}^1 := \{n \in S^{n-1} : n \in N_A^C(x), x \in \partial A \cap B(y, \eta)\}$.

Let us denote by (H)' the assumption (H) with (H)-(ii) replaced by a weaker requirement:

(H)' (ii) $\exists q \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $F(t, x) \subset q(t) \mathbb{B}$, $\forall x \in \partial A$, for a.e. $t \in [0, \infty)$.

Remark 2.3.3. We notice that from (H)'-(ii) and (iii) it follows that for any $\alpha > 0$ there exists $q_\alpha \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $F(t, x) \subset q_\alpha(t) \mathbb{B}$ for a.e. $t \in [0, \infty)$ and all $x \in \partial A + \alpha \mathbb{B}$.

Theorem 2.3.4. *Let us assume (H)' and (IPC)'. Then the assertion of Theorem 2.3.1 is valid.*

Proof. (IPC)' corresponds to the conclusion of [FM13a, Proposition 7] with r , η , and M defined uniformly over A . Thanks to this observation and Remark 2.3.3 exactly the same arguments as those in [FM13a, proof of Theorem 5] can be used to prove the theorem. □

We provide next a condition that simplifies (IPC)'.

Proposition 2.3.5. *Assume that for some $\eta > 0$, $r > 0$, $M \geq 0$, and $\Gamma \subset [0, \infty)$, with $\mu(\Gamma) = 0$, and for any $t \in [0, \infty) \setminus \Gamma$, $y \in \partial A + \eta \mathbb{B}$, and $v \in F(t, y)$, with $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, v \rangle > -r$, there exists $w \in F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ satisfying $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w - v \rangle \leq -r$. Then, (IPC)' holds true for all $t \in [0, \infty) \setminus \Gamma$.*

Proof. Indeed, otherwise there exist $t \in [0, \infty) \setminus \Gamma$, $y \in \partial A + \eta \mathbb{B}$, and $v \in F(t, y)$, with $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, v \rangle > -r$, such that for any $w \in F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ satisfying $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w - v \rangle \leq -r$ we have $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w \rangle > -r$. Now, by our assumptions, there exists $w_1 \in F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ such that $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w_1 - v \rangle \leq -r$. Since ad absurdum we supposed that $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w_1 \rangle > -r$, it follows that there exists $w_2 \in F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ satisfying $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w_2 - w_1 \rangle \leq -r$. Then for any $n \in N_{y,\eta}^1$,

$$\langle n, w_2 - v \rangle = \langle n, w_2 - w_1 \rangle + \langle n, w_1 - v \rangle \leq -2r.$$

Iterating the same argument, we conclude that there exists a sequence $\{w_i\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}^+}$ in $F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ such that $\sup_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, w_i - v \rangle \leq -ir$ for all $i \in \mathbb{N}^+$. This contradicts the boundedness of $F(t, y) \cap B(v, M)$ and ends the proof. □

Now, consider the following state constrained differential inclusion

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) \in F(t, x(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t) \in A & \forall t \in [t_0, \infty), \end{cases}$$

where $t_0 \geq 0$. A function $x : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ is said to be an F_∞ -trajectory or a *feasible F_∞ -trajectory* if $x|_{[t_0, t_1]}(\cdot)$ is an F -trajectory or a *feasible F -trajectory*, respectively, for all $t_1 > t_0$.

Theorem 2.3.6. *Assume that either (H), (AC), and (IPC) or (H)' and (IPC)' hold true. Furthermore, suppose that*

$$\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t \varphi(\tau) d\tau < \infty.$$

Then there exist $C > 1$, $K > 0$ such that for any $t_0 \geq 0$, any $x^0, x^1 \in A$, and any feasible F_∞ -trajectory $x : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, with $x(t_0) = x^0$, we can find a feasible F_∞ -trajectory $\tilde{x} : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, with $\tilde{x}(t_0) = x^1$, such that

$$|\tilde{x}(t) - x(t)| \leq C e^{Kt} |x^1 - x^0| \quad \forall t \geq t_0.$$

Proof. Let $\delta = 1$ and $\beta > 0$ be as in Theorem 2.3.1 (or Theorem 2.3.4). Consider $K_1 > 0, K_2 > 0, \tilde{k} > 0$ such that

$$2\beta + 1 < e^{K_1} \quad \text{and} \quad \int_0^{t+1} \varphi(s) ds \leq K_2 t + \tilde{k} \quad \forall t \geq 0. \quad (2.20)$$

Fix $x^0, x^1 \in A$, with $x^1 \neq x^0$, and a feasible F_∞ -trajectory $x : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ with $x(t_0) = x^0$. By Filippov's theorem, there exists an F -trajectory $y_0 : [t_0, t_0 + 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $y_0(t_0) = x^1$ and

$$\|y_0 - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0+1]} \leq e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0|.$$

Denote by $x_0 : [t_0, t_0 + 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ the feasible F -trajectory, with $x_0(t_0) = x^1$, satisfying the conclusions of Theorem 2.3.1 with $\hat{x}(\cdot) = y_0(\cdot)$. Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_0 - y_0\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0+1]} &\leq \beta (\max_{t \in [t_0, t_0+1]} d_A(y_0(t)) + |x^1 - x^0|) \\ &\leq \beta (\|y_0 - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0+1]} + |x^1 - x^0|) \leq 2\beta e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0| \end{aligned}$$

and therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_0 - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0+1]} &\leq \|x_0 - y_0\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0+1]} + \|y_0 - x\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0+1]} \\ &\leq (2\beta + 1) e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0|. \end{aligned} \quad (2.21)$$

Now, applying again Filippov's theorem on $[t_0 + 1, t_0 + 2]$, there exists an F -trajectory $y_1 : [t_0 + 1, t_0 + 2] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, with $y_1(t_0 + 1) = x_0(t_0 + 1)$, such that, thanks to (2.21),

$$\|y_1 - x\|_{\infty, [t_0+1, t_0+2]} \leq (2\beta + 1) e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+2} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0|. \quad (2.22)$$

Denoting by $x_1 : [t_0+1, t_0+2] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ the feasible F -trajectory, with $x_1(t_0+1) = x_0(t_0+1)$, satisfying the conclusions of Theorem 2.3.1, for $\hat{x}(\cdot) = y_1(\cdot)$, we deduce from (2.22), that

$$\|x_1 - y_1\|_{\infty, [t_0+1, t_0+2]} \leq \beta(2\beta + 1)e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+2} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0|. \quad (2.23)$$

Hence, taking note of (2.22) and (2.23),

$$\|x_1 - x\|_{\infty, [t_0+1, t_0+2]} \leq (2\beta + 1)^2 e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+2} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0|.$$

Continuing this construction, we obtain a sequence of feasible F -trajectories $x_i : [t_0 + i, t_0 + i + 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $x_j(t_0 + j) = x_{j-1}(t_0 + j)$ for all $j \geq 1$, and

$$\|x_i - x\|_{\infty, [t_0+i, t_0+i+1]} \leq (2\beta + 1)^{i+1} e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+i+1} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0| \quad \forall i \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (2.24)$$

Define the feasible F_∞ -trajectory $\tilde{x} : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ by $\tilde{x}(t) := x_i(t)$ if $t \in [t_0 + i, t_0 + i + 1]$ and observe that $\tilde{x}(t_0) = x^1$.

Let $t \geq t_0$. Then there exists $i \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $t \in [t_0 + i, t_0 + i + 1]$. So, from (2.24) and (2.20), it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} |\tilde{x}(t) - x(t)| &\leq (2\beta + 1)^{i+1} e^{\int_{t_0}^{t_0+i+1} \varphi(s) ds} |x^1 - x^0| \\ &\leq e^{\tilde{k}} (2\beta + 1) e^{(K_1+K_2)(t_0+i)} |x^1 - x^0| \leq C e^{Kt} |x^1 - x^0|, \end{aligned}$$

where $K = K_1 + K_2$ and $C = e^{\tilde{k}}(2\beta + 1)$.

□

2.4 Uniform IPC for functional set constraints

Consider the state constraints of the form

$$A = \bigcap_{i=1}^m A_i, \quad A_i = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n : g_i(x) \leq 0\} \quad i = 1, \dots, m,$$

where $g_i : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a $C^{1,1}$ function with bounded $\nabla g_i(\cdot)$ for all $i \in I := \{1, \dots, m\}$. Furthermore, we assume in this section that there exist $M \geq 0$ and $\varphi > 0$ such that $\sup\{|v| : v \in F(t, x), (t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial A\} \leq M$ and $F(t, \cdot)$ is φ -Lipschitz continuous for any $t \geq 0$.

Proposition 2.4.1. *Assume that for some $\delta > 0$, $r > 0$ and for all $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial A$ there exists $v \in \text{co } F(t, x)$ satisfying*

$$\langle \nabla g_i(x), v \rangle \leq -r \quad \forall i \in \bigcup_{z \in B(x, \delta)} I(z),$$

where $I(z) = \{i \in I : z \in \partial A_i\}$. Then (IPC) holds true.

Proof. Let us set $J(x) := \bigcup_{z \in B(x, \delta)} I(z)$ for all $x \in \partial A$. Fix $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \partial A$ and $v \in \text{co } F(t, x)$ satisfying $\langle \nabla g_i(x), v \rangle \leq -r$ for all $i \in J(x)$. Pick

$$k > \max_{i \in I} \sup_{x \neq y} \frac{|\nabla g_i(x) - \nabla g_i(y)|}{|x - y|} \quad \& \quad L > \max_{i \in I} \sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} |\nabla g_i(x)|.$$

We divide the proof into three steps.

Step 1: We claim that there exists $\eta' > 0$, not depending on (t, x) , such that for all $y \in B(x, \eta')$ we can find $w \in \text{co } F(t, y)$, with $|w - v| \leq r/4L$, satisfying for all $i \in J(x)$,

$$\langle \nabla g_i(y), w \rangle \leq -r/2.$$

Indeed, for all $i \in J(x)$ and $y \in B(x, r/4kM)$ we have

$$\langle \nabla g_i(y), v \rangle = \langle \nabla g_i(y) - \nabla g_i(x), v \rangle + \langle \nabla g_i(x), v \rangle \leq kM|y - x| - r \leq -\frac{3r}{4}$$

and for all $w \in \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $|w - v| \leq r/4L$

$$\langle \nabla g_i(y), w \rangle = \langle \nabla g_i(y), w - v \rangle + \langle \nabla g_i(y), v \rangle \leq L|w - v| - 3r/4 \leq -\frac{r}{2}.$$

Since $F(t, \cdot)$ is φ -Lipschitz continuous, there exists $w \in \text{co } F(t, y)$ such that $|w - v| \leq r/4L$ whenever $|y - x| \leq r/4\varphi L$. So the claim follows with $\eta' = \min\{r/4\varphi L, r/4kM\}$.

Step 2: We claim that there exists $\varepsilon' > 0$, not depending on (t, x) , such that for all $y \in B(x, \eta')$ we can find $w \in \text{co } F(t, y)$ such that

$$\langle \nabla g_i(z), \tilde{w} \rangle \leq -r/4 \quad \forall z \in B(y, \varepsilon'), \forall \tilde{w} \in B(w, \varepsilon'), \forall i \in J(x).$$

Indeed, let $y \in B(x, \eta')$ and $w \in \text{co } F(t, y)$ be as in Step 1. Then for any $\tilde{w} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $|\tilde{w} - w| \leq r/8L$ and for all $i \in J(x)$ and $z \in \mathbb{R}^n$,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \nabla g_i(z), \tilde{w} \rangle &= \langle \nabla g_i(z) - \nabla g_i(y), \tilde{w} \rangle + \langle \nabla g_i(y), \tilde{w} - w \rangle + \langle \nabla g_i(y), w \rangle \\ &\leq k(M + r/4L + r/8L)|z - y| + r/8 - r/2. \end{aligned}$$

So the claim follows with $\varepsilon' = \min\{k^{-1}(M + r/2L)^{-1}r/8, r/8L\}$.

Step 3: We prove that there exist $\eta > 0$, $\varepsilon > 0$, not depending on (t, x) , such that for all $y \in B(x, \eta) \cap A$ we can find $w \in \text{co } F(t, y)$ satisfying

$$z + \tau \tilde{w} \in A \quad \forall z \in B(y, \varepsilon) \cap A, \forall \tilde{w} \in B(w, \varepsilon), \forall 0 \leq \tau \leq \varepsilon. \quad (2.25)$$

Let $y \in B(x, \eta) \cap A$ and $w \in \text{co } F(t, y)$ be as in Step 2. Then, by the mean value theorem, for any $\tau \geq 0$, any $z \in B(y, \varepsilon) \cap A$, any $\tilde{w} \in B(w, \varepsilon)$, and any $i \in J(x)$ there exists $\sigma_\tau \in [0, 1]$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} g_i(z + \tau \tilde{w}) &= g_i(z) + \tau \langle \nabla g_i(z + \sigma_\tau \tau \tilde{w}), \tilde{w} \rangle \\ &\leq \tau \langle \nabla g_i(z), \tilde{w} \rangle + k(M + r/4L + \varepsilon')^2 \tau^2 \\ &\leq -\frac{r\tau}{4} + k(M + r/4L + \varepsilon')^2 \tau^2. \end{aligned}$$

Choosing $\eta \in (0, \eta']$ and $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon']$ such that $\eta + \varepsilon(M + r/4L + \varepsilon) \leq \delta$ and $\varepsilon \leq k^{-1}(M + r/4L + \varepsilon)^{-2}r/4$, it follows that for all $z \in B(y, \varepsilon) \cap A$, $\tilde{w} \in B(w, \varepsilon)$, and all $0 \leq \tau \leq \varepsilon$

$$z + \tau\tilde{w} \in B(x, \delta) \quad (2.26)$$

and

$$g_i(z + \tau\tilde{w}) \leq 0 \quad \forall i \in J(x). \quad (2.27)$$

Furthermore, by (2.26) and since $B(x, \delta) \subset A_j$ for all $j \in I \setminus J(x)$, we have for all $z \in B(y, \varepsilon) \cap A$, $\tilde{w} \in B(w, \varepsilon)$, and all $0 \leq \tau \leq \varepsilon$

$$g_i(z + \tau\tilde{w}) \leq 0 \quad \forall i \in I \setminus J(x). \quad (2.28)$$

The conclusion follows from (2.27) and (2.28). □

2.5 Lipschitz continuity for a class of value functions

Now we give an application of the results of Section 3 to the Lipschitz regularity of the value function for a class of infinite horizon optimal control problems subject to state constraints.

Let us consider the problem \mathcal{B}_∞ stated in the Introduction. Recall that for a function $q \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([t_0, \infty); \mathbb{R})$ the integral $\int_{t_0}^\infty q(t) dt := \lim_{T \rightarrow \infty} \int_{t_0}^T q(t) dt$, provided this limit exists. We denote by (h) the following assumptions on f and l :

- (i) there exists $\alpha > 0$ such that f and l are bounded functions on

$$\{(t, x, u) : t \geq 0, x \in (\partial A + \alpha\mathbb{B}), u \in U(t)\};$$

- (ii) for all $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ the set

$$\{(f(t, x, u), l(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$$

is closed;

- (iii) there exist $c \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ and $k \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that for a.e. $t \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and for all $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U(t)$,

$$|f(t, x, u) - f(t, y, u)| + |l(t, x, u) - l(t, y, u)| \leq k(t)|x - y|,$$

$$|f(t, x, u)| + |l(t, x, u)| \leq c(t)(1 + |x|);$$

- (iv) $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t (c(s) + k(s)) ds < \infty$;
- (v) for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the mappings $f(\cdot, x, \cdot)$, $l(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ are Lebesgue-Borel measurable.

Furthermore, we denote by (h)' the assumptions (h) with (h)-(i) replaced by:

$$(h)' \quad (i) \quad \exists q \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}} \text{ such that for a.e. } t \in [0, \infty) \\ \sup_{u \in U(t)} (|f(t, x, u)| + |l(t, x, u)|) \leq q(t), \quad \forall x \in \partial A.$$

In what follows $G : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ is the measurable with respect to t set-valued map defined by

$$G(t, x) = \{(f(t, x, u), l(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}.$$

For control systems, the conditions (IPC), (AC), and (IPC)' take the following form:

- (ipc) for some $\varepsilon > 0$, $\eta > 0$ and every $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times (\partial A + \eta\mathbb{B}) \cap A$ there exist $\{\alpha_i\}_{i=0}^n \subset [0, 1]$, with $\sum_{i=0}^n \alpha_i = 1$, and $\{u_i\}_{i=0}^n \subset U(t)$ satisfying

$$\left\{ y + [0, \varepsilon] \left(\sum_{i=0}^n \alpha_i f(t, x, u_i) + \varepsilon \mathbb{B} \right) : y \in (x + \varepsilon \mathbb{B}) \cap A \right\} \subset A;$$

- (ac) there exist $\tilde{\eta} > 0$ and $\gamma \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that $G(\cdot, x)$ is γ -left absolutely continuous, uniformly for $x \in \partial A + \tilde{\eta}\mathbb{B}$;

- (ipc)' there exist $\eta > 0$, $r > 0$, $M \geq 0$ such that for a.e. $t \in [0, \infty)$, any $y \in \partial A + \eta\mathbb{B}$, and any $u \in U(t)$, with $\sup_{n \in N_{y, \eta}^1} \langle n, f(t, y, u) \rangle \geq 0$, there exists $w \in \{w' \in U(t) : |f(t, y, w') - f(t, y, u)| \leq M\}$ such that

$$\sup_{n \in N_{y, \eta}^1} \langle n, f(t, y, w) \rangle, \langle n, f(t, y, w) - f(t, y, u) \rangle \leq -r.$$

Remark 2.5.1. If there exist $\tilde{\eta} > 0$, $\gamma, \tilde{\gamma} \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$, and $k \geq 0$ such that $(f(\cdot, x, u), l(\cdot, x, u))$ is γ -left absolutely continuous, uniformly for $(x, u) \in (\partial A + \tilde{\eta}\mathbb{B}) \times \mathbb{R}^m$, $U(\cdot)$ is $\tilde{\gamma}$ -left absolutely continuous, and $f(t, x, \cdot)$ is k -Lipschitz continuous for all $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times (\partial A + \tilde{\eta}\mathbb{B})$, then (ac) holds true.

Theorem 2.5.2. Assume that either (h), (ac), and (ipc) or (h)' and (ipc)' hold true. Then there exist $b > 1$, $K > 0$ such that for all $\lambda > K$ and every $t \geq 0$ the function $V(t, \cdot)$ is $L(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous on A with $L(t) = be^{-(\lambda-K)t}$.

Furthermore, for all $\lambda > K$ and for every feasible trajectory $x(\cdot)$, we have

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} V(t, x(t)) = 0.$$

Proof. We notice that, by the inward pointing conditions (ipc) or (ipc)' and the viability theorem from [FP96], the problem \mathcal{B}_∞ admits feasible trajectory-control pairs for any

initial condition. Pick $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$. Using the sub-linear growth of f , l , and the Gronwall lemma, we have $1 + |x(t)| \leq (1 + |x_0|)e^{\int_{t_0}^t c(s) ds}$ for all $t \geq t_0$ and for any trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ at (t_0, x_0) .

Let $a_1 > 0$, $a_2 > 0$ be such that

$$\int_0^t c(s) ds \leq a_1 t + a_2 \quad \forall t \geq 0. \quad (2.29)$$

For all $T > t_0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{t_0}^T e^{-\lambda t} |l(t, x(t), u(t))| dt &\leq \int_{t_0}^T e^{-\lambda t} c(t) (1 + |x_0|) e^{\int_{t_0}^t c(s) ds} dt \\ &\leq (1 + |x_0|) e^{a_2} \int_{t_0}^T e^{-(\lambda - a_1)t} c(t) dt. \end{aligned} \quad (2.30)$$

Then, by (2.29) and denoting $\psi(t) = \int_{t_0}^t c(s) ds$, for any $\lambda > a_1$

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{t_0}^T e^{-\lambda t} |l(t, x(t), u(t))| dt \\ &\leq (1 + |x_0|) e^{a_2} \left(\left[e^{-(\lambda - a_1)t} \psi(t) \right]_{t_0}^T + (\lambda - a_1) \int_{t_0}^T e^{-(\lambda - a_1)t} \psi(t) dt \right) \\ &\leq (1 + |x_0|) e^{a_2} \left(e^{-(\lambda - a_1)T} (a_1 T + a_2) + \left(a_1 t_0 + \frac{a_1}{\lambda - a_1} + a_2 \right) e^{-(\lambda - a_1)t_0} \right) \end{aligned} \quad (2.31)$$

Passing to the limit when $T \rightarrow \infty$, we deduce that for every feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ at (t_0, x_0)

$$\int_{t_0}^{\infty} e^{-\lambda t} |l(t, x(t), u(t))| dt < +\infty \quad \forall \lambda > a_1.$$

From now on, assume that $\lambda > a_1$. Fix $t \geq 0$ and $x^1, x^0 \in A$ with $x^1 \neq x^0$. Then, for any $\delta > 0$ there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(x_\delta(\cdot), u_\delta(\cdot))$ at (t, x^0) such that

$$V(t, x^0) + e^{-\delta t} |x^1 - x^0| > \int_t^{\infty} e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x_\delta(s), u_\delta(s)) ds.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} V(t, x^1) - V(t, x^0) &\leq e^{-\delta t} |x^1 - x^0| + \\ \lim_{\tau \rightarrow \infty} \left| \int_t^\tau e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x(s), u(s)) ds - \int_t^\tau e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x_\delta(s), u_\delta(s)) ds \right| \end{aligned} \quad (2.32)$$

for any feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ satisfying $x(t) = x^1$.

Define $\tilde{G}(t, x, z) = G(t, x)$ for all $(t, x, z) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}$ and consider the following state constrained differential inclusion in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}

$$\begin{cases} (x, z)'(s) \in \tilde{G}(s, x(s), z(s)) & \text{a.e. } s \in [t, \infty) \\ x(s) \in A & \forall s \in [t, \infty). \end{cases}$$

Putting $z_\delta(s) = \int_t^s l(\xi, x_\delta(\xi), u_\delta(\xi)) d\xi$, by Theorem 2.3.6 applied on $A \times \mathbb{R}$ and the measurable selection theorem, there exist $C > 1$, $K > 0$ such that for all $\delta > 0$ we can find a \tilde{G}_∞ -trajectory $(\tilde{x}_\delta(\cdot), \tilde{z}_\delta(\cdot))$ on $[t, \infty)$, and a measurable selection $\tilde{u}_\delta(s) \in U(s)$

a.e. $s \geq t$, satisfying

$$(\tilde{x}_\delta, \tilde{z}_\delta)'(s) = (f(s, \tilde{x}_\delta(s), \tilde{u}_\delta(s)), l(s, \tilde{x}_\delta(s), \tilde{u}_\delta(s))) \quad \text{a.e. } s \geq t,$$

$(\tilde{x}_\delta(t), \tilde{z}_\delta(t)) = (x^1, 0)$, $\tilde{x}_\delta([t, \infty)) \subset A$, and for any $s \geq t$

$$|\tilde{x}_\delta(s) - x_\delta(s)| + |\tilde{z}_\delta(s) - z_\delta(s)| \leq Ce^{Ks}|x^1 - x^0|. \quad (2.33)$$

Now, relabelling by K the constant $K \vee a_1$, by (2.33) and integrating by parts, for all $\lambda > K$, all $\tau \geq t$, and all $\delta > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_t^\tau e^{-\lambda s} l(s, \tilde{x}_\delta(s), \tilde{u}_\delta(s)) ds - \int_t^\tau e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x_\delta(s), u_\delta(s)) ds \right| \\ & \leq \left| \left[e^{-\lambda s} \left(\int_t^s l(\xi, \tilde{x}_\delta(\xi), \tilde{u}_\delta(\xi)) d\xi - \int_t^s l(\xi, x_\delta(\xi), u_\delta(\xi)) d\xi \right) \right]_t^\tau \right| \\ & \quad + \lambda \left| \int_t^\tau e^{-\lambda s} \left(\int_t^s l(\xi, \tilde{x}_\delta(\xi), \tilde{u}_\delta(\xi)) d\xi - \int_t^s l(\xi, x_\delta(\xi), u_\delta(\xi)) d\xi \right) ds \right| \\ & \leq e^{-\lambda \tau} |\tilde{z}_\delta(\tau) - z_\delta(\tau)| + \lambda \int_t^\tau e^{-\lambda s} |\tilde{z}_\delta(s) - z_\delta(s)| ds \\ & \leq Ce^{-\lambda \tau} e^{K\tau} |x^1 - x^0| + \lambda C \int_t^\tau e^{-(\lambda-K)s} |x^1 - x^0| ds \\ & = \left(Ce^{-(\lambda-K)\tau} + \lambda C \left[-\frac{e^{-(\lambda-K)s}}{\lambda-K} \right]_t^\tau \right) |x^1 - x^0| \\ & = \left(-\frac{CK}{\lambda-K} e^{-(\lambda-K)\tau} + \frac{\lambda C}{\lambda-K} e^{-(\lambda-K)t} \right) |x^1 - x^0| \leq \frac{\lambda C}{\lambda-K} e^{-(\lambda-K)t} |x^1 - x^0|. \end{aligned} \quad (2.34)$$

Taking note of (2.32), (2.34), and putting $\delta = \lambda - K$, for all $\lambda > K$ we get

$$V(t, x^1) - V(t, x^0) \leq \left(\frac{\lambda C}{\lambda - K} + 1 \right) e^{-(\lambda-K)t} |x^1 - x^0|.$$

By the symmetry of the previous inequality with respect to x^1 and x^0 , and since λ , C , and K do not depend on t , x^1 , and x^0 , the first conclusion follows.

Now, let $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$ and consider a feasible trajectory $X(\cdot)$ at (t_0, x_0) . Let $t > t_0$ and $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ be a feasible trajectory-control pair at $(t, X(t))$ such that $V(t, X(t)) > \int_t^\infty e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x(s), u(s)) ds - \frac{1}{t}$. Then

$$|V(t, X(t))| \leq \int_t^\infty e^{-\lambda s} |l(s, x(s), u(s))| ds + \frac{1}{t}.$$

From (2.29) and (2.30), we have for all $T > t$

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T e^{-\lambda s} |l(s, x(s), u(s))| ds \leq \int_t^T e^{-\lambda s} (1 + |X(t)|) e^{\int_t^s c(s') ds'} c(s) ds \\ & \leq (1 + |x_0|) \int_t^T e^{-\lambda s} e^{\int_{t_0}^t c(s') ds'} e^{\int_t^s c(s') ds'} c(s) ds \\ & \leq (1 + |x_0|) \int_t^T e^{-\lambda s} e^{\int_0^s c(s') ds'} c(s) ds \leq (1 + |x_0|) e^{a_2} \int_t^T e^{-(\lambda-a_1)s} c(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Then, arguing as in (2.31) with t_0 replaced by t and taking the limit when $T \rightarrow \infty$, we deduce that

$$|V(t, X(t))| \leq (1 + |x_0|) e^{a_2} \left(a_1 t + \frac{a_1}{\lambda - a_1} + a_2 \right) e^{-(\lambda-a_1)t} + \frac{1}{t}.$$

Since $K \geq a_1$, the last conclusion follows passing to the limit when $t \rightarrow \infty$. \square

Corollary 2.5.3. *Assume that either (h), (ac), and (ipc) or (h)' and (ipc)' hold true and that f, l are bounded. Consider any $N > 0$ with*

$$N \geq \sup\{|f(t, x, u)| + |l(t, x, u)| : t \geq 0, x \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U(t)\} < \infty.$$

Then, for any $\lambda > 0$ sufficiently large, for any $x \in A$, and any $t \geq 0$ the function $V(\cdot, x)$ is Lipschitz continuous on $[t, \infty)$ with constant $(L(t) + 2e^{-\lambda t})N$.

Proof. By Theorem 2.5.2, when $\lambda > 0$ is large enough, $V(t, \cdot)$ is $L(t)$ -Lipschitz continuous on A . Fix $x \in A$ and $t \geq 0$. Let $s, \tilde{s} \in [t, \infty)$.

Suppose that $s \geq \tilde{s}$. Then, by the dynamic programming principle, there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ at (\tilde{s}, x) such that

$$\begin{aligned} V(s, x) - V(\tilde{s}, x) &\leq |V(s, x) - V(s, \bar{x}(s))| + \int_{\tilde{s}}^s e^{-\lambda\xi} |l(\xi, \bar{x}(\xi), \bar{u}(\xi))| d\xi \\ &\quad + N|s - \tilde{s}|e^{-\lambda t} \\ &\leq L(s)N|s - \tilde{s}| + N|s - \tilde{s}|e^{-\lambda\tilde{s}} + N|s - \tilde{s}|e^{-\lambda t} \\ &\leq (L(t) + 2e^{-\lambda t})N|s - \tilde{s}|. \end{aligned} \tag{2.35}$$

Arguing in a similar way, we get (2.35) when $s < \tilde{s}$. Hence, by the symmetry with respect to s and \tilde{s} in (2.35), the conclusion follows. \square

2.6 Applications to the relaxation problem

Let $f(\cdot), l(\cdot)$, and $U(\cdot)$ be as in \mathcal{B}_∞ . Consider the relaxed infinite horizon state constrained problem \mathcal{B}_∞^{rel}

$$\tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) = \inf \int_{t_0}^{\infty} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, x(t), w(t)) dt,$$

where the infimum is taken over all trajectory-control pairs $(x(\cdot), w(\cdot))$ subject to the state constrained control system

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = \tilde{f}(t, x(t), w(t)) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \\ w(t) \in W(t) & \text{a.e. } t \in [t_0, \infty) \\ x(t) \in A & \forall t \in [t_0, \infty), \end{cases}$$

where $\lambda > 0$, $W : [0, \infty) \rightrightarrows \mathbb{R}^{(n+1)m} \times \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ is the measurable set-valued map defined by

$$W(t) := (\times_{i=0}^n U(t)) \times \{(\alpha_0, \dots, \alpha_n) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} : \sum_{i=0}^n \alpha_i = 1, \alpha_i \geq 0 \forall i\},$$

and the functions $\tilde{f} : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^{(n+1)m} \times \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\tilde{l} : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^{(n+1)m} \times \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are defined by: for all $t \geq 0$, $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, and $w = (u_0, \dots, u_n, \alpha_0, \dots, \alpha_n) \in \mathbb{R}^{(n+1)m} \times \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$

$$\tilde{f}(t, x, w) = \sum_{i=0}^n \alpha_i f(t, x, u_i) \quad \& \quad \tilde{l}(t, x, w) = \sum_{i=0}^n \alpha_i l(t, x, u_i).$$

Theorem 2.6.1. *Assume that either (h), (ac), and (ipc) or (h)' and (ipc)' hold true. Then, for all large $\lambda > 0$, $\tilde{V}(\cdot, \cdot) = V(\cdot, \cdot)$ on $[0, \infty) \times A$.*

Proof. Notice that $\tilde{V}(t, x) \leq V(t, x)$ for any $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times A$, and that Theorem 2.5.2 implies that $\tilde{V}(t, \cdot)$ and $V(t, \cdot)$ are Lipschitz continuous on A for all $t \geq 0$ whenever $\lambda > 0$ is sufficiently large. That is, in particular, they are continuous and finite.

Fix $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$. We claim that: for all $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$ there exists a finite set of trajectory-control pairs $\{(x_k(\cdot), u_k(\cdot))\}_{k=1, \dots, j}$ satisfying the following: $x'_k(s) = f(s, x'_k(s), u'_k(s))$ a.e. $s \in [t_0, t_0 + k]$ and $x_k([t_0, t_0 + k]) \subset A$ for all $k = 1, \dots, j$; if $j \geq 2$, $x_k|_{[t_0, t_0 + k - 1]}(\cdot) = x_{k-1}(\cdot)$ for all $k = 2, \dots, j$; and for all $k = 1, \dots, j$

$$\tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) \geq \tilde{V}(t_0 + k, x_k(t_0 + k)) + \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + k} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x_k(t), u_k(t)) dt - \varepsilon \sum_{i=1}^k \frac{1}{2^i}. \quad (2.36)$$

We prove the claim by the induction argument with respect to $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$. By the dynamic programming principle, there exists a trajectory-control pair $(\tilde{x}(\cdot), \tilde{w}(\cdot))$ on $[t_0, t_0 + 1]$, feasible for the problem $\mathcal{B}_{\infty}^{rel}$ at (t_0, x_0) , such that

$$\tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) + \frac{\varepsilon}{4} > \tilde{V}(t_0 + 1, \tilde{x}(t_0 + 1)) + \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + 1} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, \tilde{x}(t), \tilde{w}(t)) dt. \quad (2.37)$$

By the relaxation theorem for finite horizon problems (cfr. [Vin00]), for any $h > 0$ there exists a measurable control $\hat{u}^h(t) \in U(t)$ a.e. $t \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]$ such that the solution of the equation $(\hat{x}^h)'(t) = f(t, \hat{x}^h(t), \hat{u}^h(t))$ a.e. $t \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]$, with $\hat{x}^h(t_0) = x_0$, satisfies

$$\|\hat{x}^h - \tilde{x}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0 + 1]} < h$$

and

$$\left| \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + 1} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, \tilde{x}(t), \tilde{w}(t)) dt - \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + 1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, \hat{x}^h(t), \hat{u}^h(t)) dt \right| < h.$$

Now, consider the following state constrained differential inclusion in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}

$$\begin{cases} (x, z)'(s) \in \tilde{G}(s, x(s), z(s)) & \text{a.e. } s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1] \\ x(s) \in A & \forall s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1], \end{cases}$$

where

$$\tilde{G}(t, x, z) = \{(f(t, x, u), e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}.$$

Letting $\hat{X}^h(\cdot) = (\hat{x}^h(\cdot), \hat{z}^h(\cdot))$, with $\hat{z}^h(t) = \int_{t_0}^t e^{-\lambda s} l(s, \hat{x}^h(s), \hat{u}^h(s)) ds$, by Theorem

2.3.1, or Theorem 2.3.4, and the measurable selection theorem, there exist $\beta > 0$ (not depending on (t_0, x_0)) such that for any $h > 0$ we can find a feasible \tilde{G} -trajectory $X^h(\cdot) = (x^h(\cdot), z^h(\cdot))$ on $[t_0, t_0 + 1]$, with $X^h(t_0) = (x_0, 0)$, and a measurable control $u^h(s) \in U(s)$ a.e. $s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]$, such that

$$(x^h, z^h)'(s) = (f(s, x^h(s), u^h(s)), e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x^h(s), u^h(s))) \quad \text{a.e. } s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]$$

and

$$\|X^h - \hat{X}^h\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0 + 1]} \leq \beta \left(\sup_{s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]} d_{A \times \mathbb{R}}(\hat{X}^h(s)) + h \right).$$

Since $\sup_{s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]} d_{A \times \mathbb{R}}(\hat{X}^h(s)) \leq \|\tilde{x} - \hat{x}^h\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0 + 1]}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x^h(t), u^h(t)) dt - \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, \tilde{x}(t), \tilde{w}(t)) dt \right| \\ & \leq \left| \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, \tilde{x}(t), \tilde{w}(t)) dt - \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, \hat{x}^h(t), \hat{u}^h(t)) dt \right| \\ & \quad + \left| \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x^h(t), u^h(t)) dt - \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, \hat{x}^h(t), \hat{u}^h(t)) dt \right| \\ & < h(2\beta + 1) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|x^h - \tilde{x}\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0 + 1]} \leq \|\tilde{x} - \hat{x}^h\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0 + 1]} + \|x^h - \hat{x}^h\|_{\infty, [t_0, t_0 + 1]} < h(2\beta + 1).$$

Hence, choosing $0 < h < \varepsilon/4(2\beta + 1)$ sufficiently small, we can find a trajectory-control pair $(x^h(\cdot), u^h(\cdot))$ on $[t_0, t_0 + 1]$, with $u^h(s) \in U(s)$ and $(x^h)'(s) = f(s, x^h(s), u^h(s))$ a.e. $s \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]$, $x^h(t_0) = x_0$, and $x^h([t_0, t_0 + 1]) \subset A$, such that, by (2.37) and continuity of $\tilde{V}(t_0 + 1, \cdot)$

$$\tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) > \tilde{V}(t_0 + 1, x^h(t_0 + 1)) + \int_{t_0}^{t_0+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x^h(t), u^h(t)) dt - \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$

Letting $(x_1(\cdot), u_1(\cdot)) := (x^h(\cdot), u^h(\cdot))$, the conclusion follows for $j = 1$.

Now, suppose we have shown that there exist $\{(x_k(\cdot), u_k(\cdot))\}_{k=1, \dots, j}$ satisfying the claim. Let us to prove it for $j + 1$. By the dynamic programming principle there exists a trajectory-control pair $(\tilde{x}(\cdot), \tilde{w}(\cdot))$ on $[t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]$, feasible for the problem $\mathcal{B}_{\infty}^{rel}$ at $(t_0 + j, x_j(t_0 + j))$, such that

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{V}(t_0 + j, x_j(t_0 + j)) + \frac{\varepsilon}{2^{j+2}} & > \tilde{V}(t_0 + j + 1, \tilde{x}(t_0 + j + 1)) \\ & + \int_{t_0 + j}^{t_0 + j + 1} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, \tilde{x}(t), \tilde{w}(t)) dt. \end{aligned} \quad (2.38)$$

As before, for every $h > 0$ there exist a feasible \tilde{G} -trajectory $X^h(\cdot) = (x^h(\cdot), z^h(\cdot))$ on $[t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]$, with $X^h(t_0 + j) = (x_j(t_0 + j), 0)$, and a measurable control $u^h(s) \in U(s)$ a.e. $s \in [t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]$, such that

$$(x^h, z^h)'(s) = (f(s, x^h(s), u^h(s)), e^{-\lambda s} l(s, x^h(s), u^h(s))) \quad \text{a.e. } s \in [t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1],$$

satisfying

$$\left| \int_{t_0+j}^{t_0+j+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x^h(t), u^h(t)) dt - \int_{t_0+j}^{t_0+j+1} e^{-\lambda t} \tilde{l}(t, \tilde{x}(t), \tilde{w}(t)) dt \right| < h(2\beta + 1)$$

and

$$\|x^h - \tilde{x}\|_{\infty, [t_0+j, t_0+j+1]} < h(2\beta + 1).$$

Putting

$$(x_{j+1}(\cdot), u_{j+1}(\cdot)) := \begin{cases} (x_j(\cdot), u_j(\cdot)) & \text{on } [t_0, t_0 + j] \\ (x^h(\cdot), u^h(\cdot)) & \text{on } [t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1], \end{cases} \quad (2.39)$$

and choosing $0 < h < \varepsilon/2^{j+2}(2\beta + 1)$ sufficiently small, it follows from (2.38) that

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{V}(t_0 + j, x_j(t_0 + j)) &\geq \tilde{V}(t_0 + j + 1, x_{j+1}(t_0 + j + 1)) \\ &\quad + \int_{t_0+j}^{t_0+j+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x_{j+1}(t), u_{j+1}(t)) dt - \frac{2\varepsilon}{2^{j+2}}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.40)$$

So, taking note of (2.39) and (2.40), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) &\geq \tilde{V}(t_0 + j, x_j(t_0 + j)) + \int_{t_0}^{t_0+j} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x_j(t), u_j(t)) dt - \varepsilon \sum_{i=1}^j \frac{1}{2^i} \\ &\geq \tilde{V}(t_0 + j + 1, x_{j+1}(t_0 + j + 1)) - \varepsilon \sum_{i=1}^j \frac{1}{2^i} - \frac{\varepsilon}{2^{j+1}} \\ &\quad + \int_{t_0+j}^{t_0+j+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x_{j+1}(t), u_{j+1}(t)) dt + \int_{t_0}^{t_0+j} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x_j(t), u_j(t)) dt \\ &= \tilde{V}(t_0 + j + 1, x_{j+1}(t_0 + j + 1)) + \int_{t_0}^{t_0+j+1} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x_{j+1}(t), u_{j+1}(t)) dt \\ &\quad - \varepsilon \sum_{i=1}^{j+1} \frac{1}{2^i}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $\{(x_k(\cdot), u_k(\cdot))\}_{k=1, \dots, j+1}$ also satisfy our claim. Now, let us define the trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ by $(x(t), u(t)) := (x_k(t), u_k(t))$ if $t \in [t_0 + k - 1, t_0 + k]$. Then $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ is a feasible trajectory-control pair for the problem \mathcal{B}_∞ at (t_0, x_0) . Since $\tilde{V}(t, x(t)) \rightarrow 0$ when $t \rightarrow +\infty$, by (2.36), we have

$$\tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) \geq \int_{t_0}^{\infty} e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x(t), u(t)) dt - \varepsilon.$$

Hence, we deduce that $\tilde{V}(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0) - \varepsilon$. Since ε is arbitrary, the conclusion follows. \square

CHAPTER 3

HAMILTON-JACOBI-BELLMAN EQUATIONS WITH TIME-MEASURABLE DATA AND INFINITE HORIZON

VINCENZO BASCO and HÉLÈNE FRANKOWSKA

Nonlinear Differential Equations and Applications, 26(1):7, Feb 2019.

Abstract. In this paper we investigate the existence and uniqueness of weak solutions of the nonautonomous Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation on the domain $(0, \infty) \times \Omega$. The Hamiltonian is assumed to be merely measurable in time variable and the open set Ω may be unbounded with nonsmooth boundary. The set $\bar{\Omega}$ is called here a state constraint. When state constraints arise, then classical analysis of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation lacks appropriate notion of solution because continuous solutions could not exist. In this work we propose a notion of weak solution for which, under a suitable controllability assumption, existence and uniqueness theorems are valid in the class of lower semicontinuous functions vanishing at infinity.

3.1 Introduction

The notion of *weak* (or *viscosity*) solution to a first-order partial differential equation was introduced in the pioneering works [CEL84, CL83, Lio82] by Crandall, Evans, and Lions to investigate stationary and evolutionary Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman (H-J-B) equations, using sub/super solutions involving superdifferentials and subdifferentials of continuous function associated to C^1 test functions. In particular, they obtained

existence and uniqueness results in the class of continuous functions for the Cauchy problem associated to the following H-J-B equation

$$-\partial_t V + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -\nabla_x V) = 0 \quad \text{on } (0, T) \times \mathbb{R}^n,$$

when the Hamiltonian \mathcal{H} is continuous, while in [Bar84, Sou85] the authors extended the existence results to a large class of continuous Hamiltonians. When the solution is differentiable, then it solves the H-J-B equation also in the classical sense. However, it is well known that such a kind of notion turns out to be quite unsatisfactory for H-J-B equations arising in control theory and the calculus of variations (we refer to [BCD08, Lio82] for further discussions). Indeed, the value function, that is a weak solution of H-J-B equation, loses the differentiability property (even in the absence of state constraints) whenever there are multiple optimal solutions at the same initial condition. When additional state constraints are present it also loses its continuity. At most we expect lower semicontinuity of the value function. So, subsequently, the definition of solution was extended to lower semicontinuous functions.

For the Mayer problem (of optimal control theory) free of state constraints involving a continuous cost function and Lipschitz continuous dynamics, the uniqueness of continuous solutions of the associated H-J-B equation can be addressed using the notion of viscosity solution. Further, the definition of solution can be stated equivalently in terms of “normals” to the epigraph and the hypograph of the solution. But, when the dynamics is only measurable in time such equivalence may fail to be true. Nevertheless, the study of uniqueness of weak solutions can be carried out by using the solutions concept from [FPR95], see also Sections 3 and 4 below, based on “normals” to the epigraph. Previously, to deal with Hamiltonian measurable in time, in [Ish85] the author proposed a new notion of weak solution (cfr. [LP87] for equivalent formulations of such a kind of solutions) in the class of continuous functions, proving, by a *blow-up method*, the uniqueness and existence in the stationary case on a general open subset of \mathbb{R}^n and for the evolutionary case on $(0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$. The C^1 test functions needed to define such solutions are more complex, involving in addition some integrable mappings. We point out that, under the assumptions that \mathcal{H} is measurable in time, Lipschitz continuous in the space variable, and convex in the last variable, the so called *representation theorems* (cfr. [FS14, Ram05] and the reference therein) associate to the H-J-B equation a control problem in such a way that the value function is a weak solution. This yields an existence result for weak solutions.

To deal with discontinuous solutions, in [Ish92], Ishii introduced the concept of *lower* and *upper semicontinuous envelopes* of a function, proving that the upper semicontinuous envelope of the value function of an optimal control problem is the largest upper semicontinuous subsolution and its lower semicontinuous envelope is the smallest lower

semicontinuous supersolution. This approach, however, does not ensure the uniqueness of (weak) solutions of the H-J-B equation. On the other hand the upper semicontinuous envelope does not have any meaning in optimal control theory while dealing with minimization problems (the lower semicontinuous envelope determines the value function of the relaxed problem). In [BJ90, BJ91, Fra93] a different concept of solutions was developed for the H-J-B equation associated to the Mayer optimal control problem not involving state constraints, but having a discontinuous cost. In this approach only subdifferentials are involved. In particular, in [Fra93], results are expressed using the Fréchet subdifferentials instead of C^1 test functions. By [CEL84, Proposition 1.1], Fréchet subdifferentials of continuous functions coincide with those defined in [CL83] via C^1 test functions. While investigating in [FPR95] the merely measurable case, it became clear that in order to get uniqueness, it is convenient to replace subdifferentials by normals to the epigraph of solutions. Such "geometric" definition of solution avoids using test functions and allows to have a unified approach to both the continuous and the measurable case.

To deal with state constrained problems, the usual assumptions on data may be not sufficient to derive existence and uniqueness results for the H-J-B equations. In [Son86] Soner proposed a controllability assumption (the Slatter like assumption) to investigate an autonomous control problem, recovering the continuity of the value function through an *inward pointing condition* (under the assumption that the set Ω is bounded with $\partial\Omega \in C^2$): that is, he assumed that for any $x \in \partial\Omega$ we can find a control u satisfying $\langle f(x, u), \nu_x \rangle < 0$, where ν_x is the outward unit normal to Ω at x and f is the dynamics of control system. Such condition implies uniqueness of viscosity solutions. However, it cannot be used for sets with nonsmooth boundary and the boundedness assumption on Ω may be quite restrictive for many applied models: for instance, macroeconomics models often consider cones as state constraints. To allow nonsmooth boundaries, Ishii and Koike generalized the concept of Soner's condition in the framework of infinite horizon problems and continuous solutions (cfr. [IK96] and the references therein). More generally, various versions of inward pointing condition are useful to get continuity or Lipschitz continuity of the value function, see for instance [BF]. Furthermore, in [FP99, FP00] the authors, dealing with paratingent cones and closed set of constraints with possibly empty interior, carry out the analysis under another controllability requirement named *outward pointing condition*. Such condition ensures, roughly speaking, that any boundary point of Ω can be reached by trajectories laying in the relative interior of Ω . The outward pointing conditions allow furthermore to use the so called *backward neighboring feasible trajectory* theorems, fundamental to address the control systems under state constraints. It was used, in particular, in

[FM13a], to study an H-J-B equation on finite time interval, when the Hamiltonian is convex and positively homogeneous in the third variable.

We would like to underline here that, in contrast, the inward pointing condition is neither needed, nor well adapted in the context of lower semicontinuous functions because it does not imply uniqueness of solutions to the H-J-B equation unless further regularity assumptions are imposed on the solutions.

The novelty of our work consists in examining the weak solutions (in the sense of Definition 3.3.2 below) of the H-J-B equation on $(0, \infty) \times \Omega$ (where Ω is an open subset of \mathbb{R}^n with possibly nonsmooth boundary) and with *time-measurable* Hamiltonian (associated with an infinite horizon optimal control problem). Proofs of uniqueness make use of the geometric properties of epigraphs of such solutions. We recover the uniqueness, from a neighboring feasible trajectory theorem (cfr. [BF]) under a backward controllability assumption, in a class of lower semicontinuous functions vanishing at infinity. More precisely, we prove the existence and uniqueness of weak solutions of the following problem

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t W + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -\nabla_x W) = 0 & \text{on } (0, \infty) \times \Omega \\ \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{y \in \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)} |W(t, y)| = 0. \end{cases}$$

The outline of this paper is as follows. In Section 2 we introduce notations and recall some results from nonsmooth analysis. The main result is stated in Section 3 whose proof is left to Section 4. In the last section we discuss the particular case of the Lipschitz continuous solutions.

3.2 Preliminaries

We denote by $|\cdot|$ and $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ the Euclidean norm and scalar product in \mathbb{R}^k , respectively, and by μ the Lebesgue measure. Let $(X, |\cdot|_X)$ be a normed space, $B(x, \delta)$ stand for the closed ball in X with radius $\delta > 0$ centered at $x \in X$ and $\mathbb{B} = B(0, 1)$. For a nonempty subset $C \subset X$ we denote the interior of C by $\text{int } C$, the boundary of C by ∂C , the convex hull of C by $\text{co } C$, its closure by $\overline{\text{co } C}$, and the distance from $x \in X$ to C by $d_C(x) := \inf \{|x - y|_X : y \in C\}$. If $X = \mathbb{R}^k$, in what follows “ $-$ ” stands for the *negative polar cone* of a set, i.e., $C^- = \{p \in \mathbb{R}^k : \langle p, c \rangle \leq 0 \quad \forall c \in C\}$. Moreover, we denote the *positive polar cone* of C by $C^+ := -C^-$.

Let I and J be two closed intervals in \mathbb{R} . We denote by $L^1(I; J)$ the set of all J -valued Lebesgue integrable functions on I . We say that $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(I; J)$ if $f \in L^1(K; J)$ for any compact subset $K \subset I$. We denote by \mathcal{L}_{loc} the set of all functions $f \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that $\lim_{\sigma \rightarrow 0} \theta_f(\sigma) = 0$ where $\theta_f(\sigma) = \sup \{\int_J f(\tau) d\tau : J \subset [0, \infty), \mu(J) \leq \sigma\}$. We

recall that for a function $q \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R})$ the integral $\int_{t_0}^{\infty} q(s) ds := \lim_{T \rightarrow \infty} \int_{t_0}^T q(s) ds$, whenever this limit exists.

Let $D \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be nonempty and $\{A_h\}_{h \in D}$ be a family of nonempty subsets of \mathbb{R}^k . The *upper* and *lower limits*, in the Kuratowski-Painlevé sense, of A_h at $h_0 \in D$ are the closed sets defined respectively by

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Lim sup}_{h \rightarrow_D h_0} A_h &= \left\{ v \in \mathbb{R}^k : \liminf_{h \rightarrow_D h_0} d_{A_h}(v) = 0 \right\}, \\ \text{Lim inf}_{h \rightarrow_D h_0} A_h &= \left\{ v \in \mathbb{R}^k : \limsup_{h \rightarrow_D h_0} d_{A_h}(v) = 0 \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider a nonempty subset $E \subset \mathbb{R}^k$ and $x \in \overline{E}$. The *contingent cone* $T_E(x)$ to E at x is defined as the set of all vectors $v \in \mathbb{R}^k$ such that $\liminf_{h \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{d_E(x + hv)}{h} = 0$. The *limiting normal cone* to E at x , written $N_E(x)$, is defined by $N_E(x) := \text{Lim sup}_{y \rightarrow_{E^c} x} T_E(y)^-$. It is known that $N_E(x)^- \subset T_E(x)$ whenever E is closed. The *Clarke tangent cone* is defined by $N_E(x)^-$.

Let $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^k \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$ be an extended real function. We write $\text{dom } \varphi$ for the *domain* of φ , $\text{epi } \varphi$ for the *epigraph* of φ , and $\text{hypo } \varphi$ for the *hypograph* of φ . The (Fréchet) *subdifferential*, respectively the (Fréchet) *superdifferential*, of φ at $x_0 \in \text{dom } \varphi$ are the possibly empty sets defined by

$$\partial_- \varphi(x_0) = \left\{ p \in \mathbb{R}^k : \liminf_{x \rightarrow x_0} \frac{\varphi(x) - \varphi(x_0) - \langle p, x - x_0 \rangle}{|x - x_0|} \geq 0 \right\}, \quad \partial_+ \varphi(x_0) = -\partial_-(-\varphi)(x_0).$$

The *contingent epiderivative* and the *contingent hypoderivative* of φ at $x_0 \in \text{dom } \varphi$, in the direction $u \in \mathbb{R}^k$, written $D_{\uparrow} \varphi(x_0)(u)$ and $D_{\downarrow} \varphi(x_0)(u)$, respectively, are defined by

$$D_{\uparrow} \varphi(x_0)(u) = \liminf_{h \rightarrow 0^+, u' \rightarrow u} \frac{\varphi(x_0 + hu') - \varphi(x_0)}{h}, \quad D_{\downarrow} \varphi(x_0)(u) = -D_{\uparrow}(-\varphi)(x_0)(u).$$

It is well known that (cfr. [AF09, Proposition 6.1.4])

$$\text{epi } D_{\uparrow} \varphi(x_0) = T_{\text{epi } \varphi}(x_0, \varphi(x_0)) \quad \& \quad \text{hypo } D_{\downarrow} \varphi(x_0) = T_{\text{hypo } \varphi}(x_0, \varphi(x_0)). \quad (3.1)$$

From [CF18] we know that, for a measurable mapping φ , $p \in \partial_- \varphi(x_0)$ if and only if there exists a continuous function $\psi : \mathbb{R}^k \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, differentiable at x_0 , such that $\psi(x) < \varphi(x)$ for all $x \neq x_0$, $\varphi(x_0) = \psi(x_0)$, and $\nabla \psi(x_0) = p$. If in addition φ is continuous, then ψ can be chosen to be of class C^1 . In this respect for a lower semicontinuous function φ the notion of the (Fréchet) subdifferential we consider differs from the one in [CL83], where only continuous viscosity solutions were investigated and C^1 support functions were used. Similar remark can be made about superdifferentials.

A set-valued map $F : \mathbb{R}^k \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ taking nonempty values is said to be *upper semicon-*

tinuous at $x \in \mathbb{R}^k$ if for any $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $\delta > 0$ such that $F(x') \subset F(x) + \varepsilon \mathbb{B}$ for all $x' \in B(x, \delta)$. If F is upper semicontinuous at every x then it is said to be upper semicontinuous. F is said to be *lower semicontinuous at $x \in \mathbb{R}^k$* if $\text{Lim inf}_{y \rightarrow x} F(y) \subset F(x)$. F is said to be *lower semicontinuous* if F is lower semicontinuous at every $x \in \mathbb{R}^k$. F is called *continuous at $x \in \mathbb{R}^k$* if it is lower and upper semicontinuous at x and it is continuous if it is continuous at each point x .

Definition 3.2.1. A set-valued map $P : I \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^k$ is *locally absolutely continuous* if it takes nonempty closed images and for any $[S, T] \subset I$, every $\varepsilon > 0$, and any compact subset $K \subset \mathbb{R}^k$, there exists $\delta > 0$ such that for any finite partition $S \leq t_1 < \tau_1 \leq t_2 < \tau_2 \leq \dots \leq t_m < \tau_m \leq T$ of $[S, T]$,

$$\sum_{i=1}^m (\tau_i - t_i) < \delta \implies \sum_{i=1}^m \max \left\{ \tilde{d}_{P(t_i)}(P(\tau_i) \cap K), \tilde{d}_{P(\tau_i)}(P(t_i) \cap K) \right\} < \varepsilon,$$

where $\tilde{d}_E(E') := \inf \{ \beta > 0 : E' \subset E + \beta \mathbb{B} \}$ for any $E, E' \subset \mathbb{R}^k$ (the infimum over an empty set is $+\infty$, by convention).

3.3 Main result

Consider the infinite horizon optimal control problem

$$\text{minimize } \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(t, x(t), u(t)) dt \quad (3.2)$$

over all the trajectory-control pairs of the state constrained control system on $I = [t_0, \infty)$

$$\begin{cases} x'(t) = f(t, x(t), u(t)), & u(t) \in U(t), \quad \text{for a.e. } t \in I \\ x(t_0) = x_0, & x(I) \subset A, \end{cases} \quad (3.3)$$

where $f : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ and $L : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are given, A is a nonempty closed subset of \mathbb{R}^n , $U : [0, \infty) \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is a Lebesgue measurable set-valued map with closed nonempty images and $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$ is the initial datum. Every trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ that satisfies the state constrained control system (3.3) on an interval of the form $I = [t_0, T]$ or $I = [t_0, \infty)$ is called *feasible* on I . We refer to such $x(\cdot)$ as a feasible trajectory. The infimum of the cost functional in (3.2) over all feasible trajectory-control pairs on $I = [t_0, \infty)$, with the initial datum (t_0, x_0) , is denoted by $V(t_0, x_0)$ (if no feasible trajectory-control pair exists at (t_0, x_0) , or if the integral in (3.2) is not defined for every feasible pair, we set $V(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$). The function $V : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$ is called the *value function* of problem (3.2)-(3.3). We say that $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ is an *optimal* trajectory-control pair at $(t_0, x_0) \in ([0, \infty) \times A) \cap \text{dom } V$

if $V(t_0, x_0) = \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds$. Finally,

$$\mathcal{H}(t, x, p) := \sup_{u \in U(t)} (\langle f(t, x, u), p \rangle - L(t, x, u))$$

is the *Hamiltonian function* associated to the above problem.

We denote by (h) the following assumptions on f and L :

- (h) (i) $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the mappings $f(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ and $L(\cdot, x, \cdot)$ are Lebesgue-Borel measurable and there exists $\phi \in L^1([0, \infty); \mathbb{R})$ such that $L(t, x, u) \geq \phi(t)$ for a.e. $t \geq 0$ and all $(x, u) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m$;
(ii) $\exists c \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that for a.e. $t \geq 0$ and for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U(t)$

$$|f(t, x, u)| + |L(t, x, u)| \leq c(t)(1 + |x|);$$

- (iii) for a.e. $t \geq 0$ and all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, the set-valued map

$$\mathbb{R}^n \ni y \rightsquigarrow \{(f(t, y, u), L(t, y, u)) : u \in U(t)\} \quad (3.4)$$

is continuous with closed images, and the set

$$\{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u) + r) : u \in U(t), r \geq 0\} \quad (3.5)$$

is convex.

We denote by (h)' the assumptions (h) with the further requirement:

- (h)' (iv) $\exists k \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that for a.e. $t \geq 0$ and for all $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U(t)$

$$|f(t, x, u) - f(t, y, u)| + |L(t, x, u) - L(t, y, u)| \leq k(t)|x - y|,$$

and by (h)'' the assumptions (h)' with the further:

- (h)'' (v) $k \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ and $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t (c(s) + k(s)) ds < \infty$;
(vi) $\exists q \in \mathcal{L}_{\text{loc}}$ such that for a.e. $t \geq 0$

$$\sup_{u \in U(t)} (|f(t, x, u)| + |L(t, x, u)|) \leq q(t), \quad \forall x \in \partial A.$$

Moreover, we denote by (B) and (OPC) the following assumptions:

- (B) $\text{dom } V \neq \emptyset$ and there exist $T > 0$ and $\psi \in L^1([T, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that for all $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V \cap ([T, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n)$ and any feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ on $I = [t_0, \infty)$, with $x(t_0) = x_0$,

$$|L(t, x(t), u(t))| \leq \psi(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq t_0;$$

(OPC) there exist $\eta > 0$, $r > 0$, $M \geq 0$ such that for a.e. $t > 0$ and any $y \in \partial A + \eta\mathbb{B}$, and any $v \in f(t, y, U(t))$, with $\inf_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \langle n, v \rangle \leq 0$, we can find $w \in f(t, y, U(t)) \cap B(v, M)$ satisfying

$$\inf_{n \in N_{y,\eta}^1} \{ \langle n, w \rangle, \langle n, w - v \rangle \} \geq r,$$

where $N_{y,\eta}^1 := \{n \in \partial\mathbb{B} : n \in \overline{\text{co}}N_A(x), x \in \partial A \cap B(y, \eta)\}$.

We denote by (IPC) the conditions (OPC) in which $f(t, y, U(t))$ is replaced by $-f(t, y, U(t))$.

Remarks 3.3.1.

- (i) If $L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t}l(t, x, u)$, with l bounded and $\lambda > 0$, then (B) is satisfied.
- (ii) If $f(t, \cdot, u)$ and $L(t, \cdot, u)$ are continuous, uniformly in $u \in U(t)$, then the set-valued map in (3.4) is continuous for a.e. $t \geq 0$.

Define the augmented Hamiltonian $H : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by

$$H(t, x, p, q) = \sup_{u \in U(t)} (\langle f(t, x, u), p \rangle - qL(t, x, u)).$$

Definition 3.3.2. A function $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ is called a *weak* (or *viscosity*) *solution* of H-J-B equation on $(0, \infty) \times A$ if there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \partial A)$

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^- , \quad (3.6)$$

and for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) = 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^- . \quad (3.7)$$

The next theorem ensures the existence and uniqueness of (weak) solutions of the Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation in the class of the lower semicontinuous functions vanishing at infinity.

Theorem 3.3.3. *Assume (h)'' and (OPC). Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ be a lower semicontinuous function such that $\text{dom } V(t, \cdot) \subset \text{dom } W(t, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$ for all large $t > 0$ and*

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{y \in \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)} |W(t, y)| = 0. \quad (3.8)$$

Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (i) $W = V$;
- (ii) W is a weak solution of H-J-B equation on $(0, \infty) \times A$ and $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.

Moreover, if in addition (B) holds true, then V is the unique weak solution satisfying (3.8) with locally absolutely continuous $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$.

Remarks 3.3.4.

- (i) The proof of Theorem 3.3.3 given below implies that instead of lower semicontinuity of W we can assume that

$$\liminf_{s \rightarrow 0+, y \rightarrow_A x} W(s, y) = W(0, x) \quad \forall x \in A,$$

to get the same conclusion as in Theorem 3.3.3.

- (ii) Proposition 3.4.4-(v) and Remark 3.4.1-(i) below imply that under the assumptions (h) and (OPC), if $\text{dom}(V) \neq \emptyset$, then the set-valued map $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous even though V may be discontinuous.
- (iii) From the proof of implication (ii) \implies (i) of Theorem 3.3.3 given in Section 4, it follows that Theorem 3.3.3 holds true again if the condition (3.8) is replaced by the weaker requirement

$$\liminf_{t \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{y \in \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)} |W(t, y)| = 0,$$

and assuming further regularity:

$$\exists \tau > 0 : \liminf_{s \rightarrow t-, y \rightarrow_{\text{int } A} x} W(s, y) = W(t, x) \quad \forall (t, x) \in (\tau, \infty) \times A. \quad (3.9)$$

By Proposition 3.4.4-(iii) given below and [BF, Theorem 2], the value function V satisfies (3.9) whenever (h) holds true.

- (iv) Under the assumption (OPC), if for all large $t \geq 0$ and all $x \in A$

$$\left\{ D_{\uparrow} W(t, x)(-1, -v) : v \in F(t, x) \cap \text{int}(N_A(x)^-) \right\} \cap \mathbb{R} \neq \emptyset,$$

then condition (3.9) is satisfied. Indeed, let $\tau > 0$ be such that for all $t \in (\tau, +\infty)$ and $x \in A$ there exists $\bar{v} \in F(t, x) \cap \text{int}(N_A(x)^-)$ with finite $D_{\uparrow} W(t, x)(-1, -\bar{v})$. Then, by [RW98, Theorem 2], there exists $\eta > 0$ such that $x + sw \in A$ for all $w \in B(\bar{v}, \eta)$ and $s \in [0, \eta]$. Now, by the definition of contingent epiderivative there exists $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ and $h_i \rightarrow 0+$, $w_i \rightarrow \bar{v}$ satisfying $W(t - h_i, x - h_i w_i) - W(t, x) \leq \alpha h_i$ for all i . Since $x - h_i w_i \in \text{int } A$ for all large i , passing to the lower limit as $i \rightarrow \infty$ and using the lower semicontinuity of W , we get (3.9).

- (v) Under the assumptions of Theorem 3.3.3 and that f and L are continuous, by [Roc81, Theorem 1], the statement (i) of Theorem 3.3.3 is equivalent to the following: for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \times \partial A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x),$$

and for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) = 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x).$$

3.4 Proofs

We recall first two more definitions. Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}_+$ be a given interval. Consider a set-valued map $Q : I \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^k$ and let $y \in Q(s)$ for some $s \in I$, $y \in \mathbb{R}^k$. The *contingent derivative* $DQ(s, y)$ of Q at (s, y) is the set-valued map $DQ(s, y) : \mathbb{R} \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^k$ whose graph is given by $\text{graph } DQ(s, y) = T_{\text{graph } Q}(s, y)$. By [AF09, Proposition 5.1.4],

$$DQ(s, y)(1) = \left\{ v \in \mathbb{R}^k : \liminf_{h \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{d_{Q(s+h)}(y + hv)}{h} = 0 \right\}. \quad (3.10)$$

For a set-valued map $G : I \times \mathbb{R}^k \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^k$ taking nonempty values, a locally absolutely continuous function $x : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^k$ is called a *G-trajectory* if $x'(t) \in G(t, x(t))$ for a.e. $t \in I$.

Let us define the set-valued maps $G : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}$, $F : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, and $\tilde{G} : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R} \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}$ by

$$G(t, x) := \{(f(t, x, u), -L(t, x, u) - r) : u \in U(t), r \in [0, c(t)(1 + |x|) - L(t, x, u)]\},$$

$$F(t, x) := f(t, x, U(t)) \quad \& \quad \tilde{G}(t, x, v) := G(t, x).$$

Remarks below follow directly from the assumptions.

Remarks 3.4.1.

(i) Notice that, if (OPC) holds true, then

$$-F(t, x) \cap \overline{\text{co}} T_A(x) \neq \emptyset \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq 0, \forall x \in A. \quad (3.11)$$

(ii) Let $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$. Then, by Gronwall's lemma and our growth assumptions, any absolutely continuous trajectory $x : [t_0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ solving the differential equation in (3.3) and starting from x_0 at time t_0 satisfies $1 + |x(t)| \leq (1 + |x_0|) e^{\int_{t_0}^t c(s) ds}$ for all $t \geq t_0$. In particular, feasible trajectories starting at the same initial condition are uniformly bounded on every finite time interval. Moreover, setting for all $R > 0$

$$\gamma_R(t) := (1 + R) c(t) e^{\int_0^t c(s) ds} \quad \forall t \geq 0,$$

it follows that $\gamma_R \in L^1_{\text{loc}}([0, \infty); \mathbb{R}^+)$ and for any $R > 0$, any $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times (A \cap B(0, R))$, and any feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ on $I = [t_0, \infty)$,

with $x(t_0) = x_0$, we have

$$|f(t, x(t), u(t))| + |L(t, x(t), u(t))| \leq \gamma_R(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \geq t_0.$$

- (iii) To apply the results from [FPR95, Sections 2 and 4] we extend them to maps with sublinear growth in the following way: letting $R > 0$ and $T > 0$, the set-valued map $G_* : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightsquigarrow \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ defined by $G_*(t, X) = \tilde{G}(t, X)$ for any $(t, X) \in [0, T] \times B(0, M)$ and $G_*(t, X) = \tilde{G}(t, \pi(X))$ for any $(t, X) \in [0, T] \times (\mathbb{R}^{n+1} \setminus B(0, M))$, where $\pi(\cdot)$ stands for the projection operator onto $B(0, M)$ and $M = R + 2\int_0^T \gamma_R(s) ds$, satisfies

$$\sup_{v \in G_*(t, X), X \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}} |v| \leq 2\gamma_R(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \in [0, T].$$

Thus, $X : [t_0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$, with $X(t_0) \in B(0, R)$, is a G_* -trajectory if and only if it is \tilde{G} -trajectory on $[t_0, T]$.

- (iv) Since we assume that the set-valued map $U(\cdot)$ takes nonempty images, so are $G(\cdot)$ and $F(\cdot)$. Moreover, (OPC) implies that A is the closure of its interior. Similarly, for (IPC).

Proposition 3.4.2. *Under assumption (h), for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ the set-valued maps $F(\cdot, x)$ and $G(\cdot, x)$ are Lebesgue measurable. Furthermore, for a.e. $t \geq 0$ the set-valued maps $G(t, \cdot)$ and $F(t, \cdot)$ are continuous with closed convex images.*

Proof. The first statement follows from assumption (h)-(i). Notice that, by (h)-(iii), for a.e. $t \geq 0$, $F(t, \cdot)$ is continuous and $F(t, x)$ is closed convex, since it is the projection of the closed set in (3.4) and the convex set in (3.5). Now, consider $t \geq 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $\{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ is closed and (h)-(ii) holds true. Let $(f(t, x, u_k), -L(t, x, u_k) - r_k) \rightarrow (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}$ with $u_k \in U(t)$ and $r_k \in [0, c(t)(1 + |x|) - L(t, x, u_k)]$ for all k . Since $\{L(t, x, u_k)\}_k$ is bounded we deduce that $\{r_k\}_k$ is bounded. So, we may assume that $r_k \rightarrow r \geq 0$. Then $(f(t, x, u_k), L(t, x, u_k)) \rightarrow (a, -b - r)$, and, by closedness, there exists $u \in U(t)$ such that $a = f(t, x, u)$ and $-b - r = L(t, x, u)$. This proves that $G(t, x)$ is closed.

Now, let $t \in [0, \infty)$ be such that $x \rightsquigarrow \{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ is continuous. Then $x \rightsquigarrow G_1(t, x) := \{(f(t, x, u), -L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}$ and $x \rightsquigarrow G_2(t, x) := \{(f(t, x, u), -c(t)(1 + |x|)) : u \in U(t)\}$ are continuous. Thus $x \rightsquigarrow G_1(t, x) \cup G_2(t, x)$ is continuous, and it follows that $\Gamma : x \rightsquigarrow \overline{\text{co}}(G_1(t, x) \cup G_2(t, x))$ is continuous too (cfr. [AF09]). Since $G(t, x) = \Gamma(x)$, we deduce that $G(t, x)$ is convex and $G(t, \cdot)$ is continuous. \square

In the same way as the proof of continuity of $G(t, \cdot)$ in the above Proposition, we show the next result.

Proposition 3.4.3. *If (h)' holds true, then for a.e. $t \geq 0$ the set-valued map $G(t, \cdot)$ is Lipschitz continuous with constant $k(t) + c(t)$.*

The following Proposition summarizes some properties satisfied by the value function V .

Proposition 3.4.4. *Assume (h). Then*

(i) *V is lower semicontinuous and for any $(t, x) \in \text{dom } V$ there exists an optimal trajectory-control pair $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ at (t, x) . Moreover, for any $x \in A$*

$$\liminf_{s \rightarrow 0^+, y \rightarrow_A x} V(s, y) = V(0, x); \quad (3.12)$$

(ii) *there exists a set $C \subset [0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C) = 0$, such that for any $(t, x) \in \text{dom } V \cap (([0, \infty) \setminus C) \times A)$*

$$\exists \bar{u} \in U(t), \quad D_{\uparrow} V(t, x)(1, f(t, x, \bar{u})) \leq -L(t, x, \bar{u}); \quad (3.13)$$

(iii) *there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for any $(t, x) \in \text{dom } V \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$*

$$\forall u \in U(t), \quad D_{\uparrow} V(t, x)(-1, -f(t, x, u)) \leq L(t, x, u); \quad (3.14)$$

(iv) *there exists a set $C'' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C'') = 0$, such that for any $(t, x) \in \text{dom } V \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C'') \times \text{int } A)$*

$$\forall u \in U(t), \quad -L(t, x, u) \leq D_{\downarrow} V(t, x)(1, f(t, x, u)); \quad (3.15)$$

(v) *if (3.11) holds true and $\text{dom } V \neq \emptyset$ then $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.*

Remark 3.4.5. We would like to underline that the local absolute continuity of $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$ does not yield local absolute continuity or even continuity of $V(\cdot, x)$. It implies however that $\liminf_{s \rightarrow t_0^-, x \rightarrow_A x_0} V(s, x) = V(t_0, x_0)$ for all $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V \cap ((0, \infty) \times A)$ and that $\liminf_{s \rightarrow t_0^+, x \rightarrow_A x_0} V(s, x) = V(t_0, x_0)$ for all $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V \cap ([0, \infty) \times A)$.

Proof of Proposition 3.4.4. The first two statements in (i) are well known. Let $x \in A$. If $V(0, x) = +\infty$ then, since V is lower semicontinuous, (3.12) holds true. Suppose next that $(0, x) \in \text{dom } V$. Consider an optimal trajectory-control pair $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ at $(0, x)$. Then, by the dynamic programming principle, for all $s \geq 0$

$$V(s, \bar{x}(s)) = V(0, x) - \int_0^s L(\xi, \bar{x}(\xi), \bar{u}(\xi)) d\xi.$$

So, $\lim_{s \rightarrow 0^+} V(s, \bar{x}(s)) = V(0, x)$. The lower semicontinuity of V ends the proof of (i).

To prove (ii), let $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$. From [FPR95, Corollary 2.7] applied to the set-valued map \tilde{G} , there exists a set $C_j \subset [0, j]$, with $\mu(C_j) = 0$, such that for any $(t_0, x_0) \in (([0, j] \setminus C_j) \times A) \cap \text{dom } V$ and any optimal trajectory-control pair $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ at (t_0, x_0) ,

$$\emptyset \neq \text{Lim sup}_{\xi \rightarrow t_0+} \left\{ \frac{1}{\xi - t_0} \left(\bar{x}(\xi) - x_0, - \int_{t_0}^{\xi} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds \right) \right\} \subset G(t_0, x_0). \quad (3.16)$$

Furthermore, by the dynamic programming principle, for all $t \geq t_0$

$$V(t, \bar{x}(t)) - V(t_0, x_0) = - \int_{t_0}^t L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds.$$

So, dividing by $t - t_0$ this equality, passing to the lower limit as $t \rightarrow t_0+$, and using (3.16), we get (3.13). Then (ii) follows setting $C = \cup_{j \in \mathbb{N}^+} C_j$.

We prove next (iii). Let $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$. From Remark 3.4.1-(iii), [FPR95, Theorem 2.9] applied to the set-valued map $-\tilde{G}(j - \cdot, \cdot, \cdot)$, and from the measurable selection theorem, we can find a subset $C'_j \subset [1/j, j]$, with $\mu(C'_j) = 0$, such that for any $(t_0, x_0) \in ((1/j, j] \setminus C'_j) \times \text{int } A$ and any $u_0 \in U(t_0)$ there exist $t_1 \in [1/j, t_0)$ and a trajectory-control pair $((x, v), (u, r))(\cdot)$ satisfying

$$\begin{cases} (x'(t), v'(t)) = (f(t, x(t), u(t)), -L(t, x(t), u(t)) - r(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_1, t_0] \\ (x(t_0), v(t_0)) = (x_0, 0) \\ u(t) \in U(t), r(t) \in [0, c(t)(1 + |x(t)|) - L(t, x(t), u(t))] & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_1, t_0] \\ (x'(t_0), v'(t_0)) = (f(t_0, x_0, u_0), -L(t_0, x_0, u_0)), \end{cases} \quad (3.17)$$

and $x([t_1, t_0]) \subset A$. Hence, if $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V$, by the dynamic programming principle it follows that for all $s \in [t_1, t_0]$

$$\frac{V(s, x(s)) - V(t_0, x_0)}{t_0 - s} \leq \frac{1}{t_0 - s} (v(s) - v(t_0)).$$

Passing to the lower limit when $s \rightarrow t_0-$, we have that

$$D_{\uparrow} V(t_0, x_0)(-1, -f(t_0, x_0, u_0)) \leq L(t_0, x_0, u_0).$$

Since $u_0 \in U(t_0)$ is arbitrary and setting $C' = \cup_{j \in \mathbb{N}^+} C'_j$, we get (iii). Moreover, arguing in a similar way, we deduce that (iv) holds true as well.

Now, assume (3.11) and that $\text{dom } V \neq \emptyset$. Notice that the value function V is bounded from the below and since it is lower semicontinuous, $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$ takes closed images. Let $(\bar{t}, \bar{x}) \in \text{dom } V$. Then, by the dynamic programming principle, it follows that the set-valued map $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$ takes nonempty values on $[\bar{t}, \infty)$. If $\bar{t} > 0$, consider $\tau \in [0, \bar{t})$. From (3.11) and (3.10), it follows that $-F(t, x) \cap DP(t, x)(1) \neq \emptyset$ for a.e. $t \in (\tau, \bar{t}]$ and all $x \in A$, where $P(\cdot) \equiv A$. Hence, Remark 3.4.1-(iii), the viability theorem [FPR95, Theorem 4.2] applied to the set-valued map $-F(\bar{t} - \cdot, \cdot)$, and

the measurable selection theorem, imply that there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(\tilde{x}(\cdot), \tilde{u}(\cdot))$ on $I = [\tau, \bar{t}]$ satisfying $\tilde{x}(\bar{t}) = \bar{x}$. So, applying again the dynamic programming principle and since $\tau \in [0, \bar{t}]$ is arbitrary, it follows that $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } V(t, \cdot)$ takes nonempty values on $[0, \bar{t}]$. Now, fix $0 \leq t_1 \leq t_0$. Let $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ be a nonempty compact subset, $(x_1, v_1) \in \text{epi } V(t_1, \cdot) \cap K$, and put $R = \max_{y \in K} |y|$. Consider an optimal trajectory-control pair $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ at (t_1, x_1) . Then

$$\begin{aligned} V(t_1, x_1) - \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \phi(s) ds &= \int_{t_1}^{\infty} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds - \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \phi(s) ds \\ &\geq \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds = V(t_0, \bar{x}(t_0)). \end{aligned}$$

Since $v_1 \geq V(t_1, x_1)$ we get $(\bar{x}(t_0), v_1 - \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \phi(s) ds) \in \text{epi } V(t_0, \cdot)$. Hence we deduce that

$$(x_1, v_1) \in \text{epi } V(t_0, \cdot) + \int_{t_1}^{t_0} (\gamma_R(s) + |\phi(s)|) ds \mathbb{B}.$$

On the other hand, let $(x_0, v_0) \in \text{epi } V(t_0, \cdot) \cap K$. Applying again Remark 3.4.1-(iii), the viability theorem [FPR95, Theorem 4.2], and the measurable selection theorem, we deduce that there exists a feasible trajectory-control pair $(\tilde{x}(\cdot), \tilde{u}(\cdot))$ on $I = [t_1, t_0]$ satisfying $\tilde{x}(t_0) = x_0$. So, by the dynamic programming principle, we get $V(t_1, \tilde{x}(t_1)) \leq V(t_0, x_0) + \int_{t_1}^{t_0} L(s, \tilde{x}(s), \tilde{u}(s)) ds \leq v_0 + \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \gamma_R(s) ds$, i.e., $(\tilde{x}(t_1), v_0 + \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \gamma_R(s) ds) \in \text{epi } V(t_1, \cdot)$. Finally, since $(x_0, v_0) = (\tilde{x}(t_1), v_0 + \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \gamma_R(s) ds) + (x_0 - \tilde{x}(t_1), -\int_{t_1}^{t_0} \gamma_R(s) ds)$, we conclude

$$(x_0, v_0) \in \text{epi } V(t_1, \cdot) + 2 \int_{t_1}^{t_0} \gamma_R(s) ds \mathbb{B},$$

and so (v) follows. \square

The proof of the following lemma can be found in the Appendix.

Lemma 3.4.6. *Assume (h)'. Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ be such that $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous. If there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A$*

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^{-}, \quad (3.18)$$

then for all $0 < \tau_0 < \tau_1$ and any feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ on $I = [\tau_0, \tau_1]$, with $x([\tau_0, \tau_1]) \subset \text{int } A$ and $(\tau_1, x(\tau_1)) \in \text{dom } W$, the solution $w(\cdot)$ of

$$\begin{cases} w'(t) = -L(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [\tau_0, \tau_1] \\ w(\tau_1) = W(\tau_1, x(\tau_1)) \end{cases} \quad (3.19)$$

satisfies

$$(x(t), w(t)) \in \text{epi } W(t, \cdot) \quad \forall t \in [\tau_0, \tau_1].$$

Remark 3.4.7. By the definition of local absolute continuity, our assumption implies that $\text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is a nonempty closed set for all $t \geq 0$. In particular, $\text{dom } W(t, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$ and $W(t, \cdot)$ is lower semicontinuous for all $t \geq 0$.

Arguing in analogous way as in the proof of Lemma 3.4.6, we have the following result involving the hypograph:

Lemma 3.4.8. *Assume (h)'. Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ be such that*

$$t \rightsquigarrow \{(x, v) : v \leq W(t, x) \neq +\infty\}$$

is locally absolutely continuous. If there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A$

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{hypo } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^+,$$

then for all $0 < \tau_0 < \tau_1$ and any feasible trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ on $I = [\tau_0, \tau_1]$, with $x([\tau_0, \tau_1]) \subset \text{int } A$ and $(\tau_0, x(\tau_0)) \in \text{dom } W$, the solution $w(\cdot)$ of

$$\begin{cases} w'(t) = -L(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [\tau_0, \tau_1] \\ w(\tau_0) = W(\tau_0, x(\tau_0)) \end{cases} \quad (3.20)$$

satisfies

$$(x(t), w(t)) \in \text{hypo } W(t, \cdot) \quad \forall t \in [\tau_0, \tau_1].$$

Proposition 3.4.9. *Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ be such that $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.*

(i) *If (h)(i)-(ii) hold true and $G(t, \cdot)$ is upper semicontinuous, with closed convex images, for a.e. $t \geq 0$, then the following two statements are equivalent:*

(a) *there exists a set $C \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C) = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times A$*

$$\exists \bar{u} \in U(t), \quad D_{\uparrow} W(t, x)(1, f(t, x, \bar{u})) \leq -L(t, x, \bar{u}); \quad (3.21)$$

(b) *there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times A$*

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^-.$$

(ii) *If (h)' holds true, then the following two statements are equivalent:*

(a)' there exists a set $C \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C) = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times \text{int } A)$

$$\forall u \in U(t), \quad D_{\uparrow} W(t, x)(-1, -f(t, x, u)) \leq L(t, x, u); \quad (3.22)$$

(b)' there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^-.$$

Proof. We prove (i). Suppose (a). Fix $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times A)$ and let $(p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^-$. From (3.1) and (3.21), we have $(1, f(t, x, \bar{u}), -L(t, x, \bar{u})) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))$. Thus $p_t + \langle p_x, f(t, x, \bar{u}) \rangle - qL(t, x, \bar{u}) \leq 0$, and so

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \geq 0.$$

Suppose next that (b) is satisfied and let $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$. By the separation theorem, (b) implies that

$$(\{1\} \times G(t, x)) \cap \overline{\text{co}} T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x)) \neq \emptyset \quad (3.23)$$

for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, j) \setminus C') \times A)$. By [FPR95, Corollary 2.7] and [FP96, Corollary 3.2], for a set $C_j \subset [0, j]$, with $\mu(C_j) = 0$, and for all $t_0 \in [0, j] \setminus C_j$ and all $(x_0, v_0) \in P(t_0) := \text{epi } W(t_0, \cdot)$ there exists a \tilde{G} -trajectory $(x, v)(\cdot)$ on $[t_0, j]$, with $(x(t_0), v(t_0)) = (x_0, v_0)$, satisfying $(x, v)(t) \in P(t)$ for all $t \in [t_0, j]$ and

$$\emptyset \neq \text{Lim sup}_{\xi \rightarrow t_0^+} \left\{ \frac{1}{\xi - t_0} (x(\xi) - x_0, v(\xi) - v(t_0)) \right\} \subset G(t_0, x_0).$$

Taking $v_0 = W(t_0, x_0)$, by the measurable selection theorem we conclude that there exist two measurable functions $u(\cdot)$ and $r(\cdot)$, with $u(t) \in U(t)$ and $r(t) \in [0, c(t)(1 + |x(t)|) - L(t, x(t), u(t))]$ for a.e. $t \in [t_0, j]$, such that $v(t) = W(t_0, x_0) - \int_{t_0}^t L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds - \int_{t_0}^t r(s) ds \geq W(t, x(t))$ for any $t \in [t_0, j]$. Then

$$v(t) - v(t_0) \geq W(t, x(t)) - W(t_0, x_0) \quad \forall t \in [t_0, j].$$

So, dividing by $t - t_0$ the last inequality and passing to the lower limit as $t \rightarrow t_0^+$, (3.21) follows for $C = \cup_{j \in \mathbb{N}^+} C_j$.

To prove (ii), suppose that (h)' holds true. Assuming (a)' and arguing similarly to (i), we can conclude that there exists $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that $-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \leq 0$ for all $(p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^-$ and all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$. Now, assume (b)' and let $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$. From Remark 3.4.1-(iii), Proposition 3.4.2, and [FPR95, Theorem 2.9] applied to the set-valued map $\tilde{G}(j - \cdot, \cdot)$, and the measurable selection theorem, we can find a subset $C_j \subset [1/j, j]$,

with $\mu(C_j) = 0$, such that for any $(t_0, x_0) \in ((1/j, j] \setminus C_j) \times \text{int } A$ and any $u_0 \in U(t_0)$ there exist $t_1 \in [1/j, t_0)$ and a trajectory-control pair $((x, v), (u, r))(\cdot)$ satisfying (3.17) and $x([t_1, t_0]) \subset \text{int } A$. From Lemma 3.4.6 we get

$$v(s) - v(t_0) \geq W(s, x(s)) - W(t_0, x(t_0)) \quad \forall s \in [t_1, t_0].$$

Hence, dividing by $t_0 - s$, passing to the lower limit as $s \rightarrow t_0^-$, and since $u_0 \in U(t_0)$ is arbitrary, we have (3.22) after taking $C = \cup_{j \in \mathbb{N}^+} C_j$. □

Proof of Theorem 3.3.3. By Proposition 3.4.9, (ii) is equivalent to the following:

(iii) there exists a set $C \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C) = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times A)$

$$\exists \bar{u} \in U(t), \quad D_{\uparrow} W(t, x)(1, f(t, x, \bar{u})) \leq -L(t, x, \bar{u}), \quad (3.24)$$

for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times \text{int } A)$

$$\forall u \in U(t), \quad D_{\uparrow} W(t, x)(-1, -f(t, x, u)) \leq L(t, x, u), \quad (3.25)$$

and $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.

Furthermore, the implication (i) \implies (iii) follows from Proposition 3.4.4. We have to prove (ii) \implies (i). Fix $(t_0, x_0) \in (0, \infty) \times A$.

We first show that $W(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0)$. If $W(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$, then $W(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0)$. Suppose next that $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } W$. From the separation theorem and (3.6) we deduce (3.23) for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (([0, \infty) \setminus C') \times A)$. By [FP96, Corollary 3.2] applied with $P(t) = \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ there exists an absolutely continuous trajectory $X_0(\cdot) = (x_0(\cdot), v_0(\cdot))$ solving

$$\begin{cases} X'(t) \in \tilde{G}(t, X(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_0, t_0 + 1], X(t) = (x(t), v(t)) \\ x([t_0, t_0 + 1]) \subset A \\ x(t_0) = x_0, v(t_0) = W(t_0, x_0) \\ v(t) \geq W(t, x(t)) & \forall t \in [t_0, t_0 + 1]. \end{cases} \quad (3.26)$$

We claim that for any $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$ the trajectory $X_0(\cdot)$ admits an extension on the interval $[t_0, t_0 + j]$ to a \tilde{G} -trajectory $X_j(\cdot)$ satisfying (3.26) on $[t_0, t_0 + j]$. We proceed by the induction argument on $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$. Let $j \in \mathbb{N}^+$ and suppose that $X_j(\cdot) = (x_j(\cdot), v_j(\cdot))$ satisfies the claim. Then, using (3.23) and applying again [FP96, Corollary 3.2] on the

time interval $[t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]$, we can find a \tilde{G} -trajectory $X(\cdot) = (x(\cdot), v(\cdot))$ satisfying

$$\begin{cases} X'(t) \in \tilde{G}(t, X(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1] \\ x([t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]) \subset A \\ x(t_0 + j) = x_j(t_0 + j), v(t_0 + j) = v_j(t_0 + j) \\ v(t) \geq W(t, x(t)) \quad \forall t \in [t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]. \end{cases}$$

Putting $X_{j+1}(t) = (x_j(t), v_j(t))$ if $t \in [t_0, t_0 + j]$ and $X_{j+1}(t) = (x(t), v(t))$ if $t \in (t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1]$, we deduce that $X_{j+1}(\cdot)$ satisfies our claim. Now, consider the \tilde{G} -trajectory $X(t) = (x(t), v(t))$ given by

$$X(t) = X_j(t) \quad \text{if } t \in [t_0 + j, t_0 + j + 1].$$

By the measurable selection theorem, there exist two measurable functions $u(\cdot)$ and $r(\cdot)$, with $u(t) \in U(t)$ and $r(t) \in [0, c(t)(1 + |x(t)|) - L(t, x(t), u(t))]$ for a.e. $t \geq t_0$, such that $v(t) = W(t_0, x_0) - \int_{t_0}^t L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds - \int_{t_0}^t r(s) ds$ for all $t \geq t_0$. Then

$$W(t_0, x_0) \geq W(t, x(t)) + \int_{t_0}^t L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds \quad \forall t \geq t_0. \quad (3.27)$$

Thus $(t, x(t)) \in \text{dom } W$ for all $t \geq t_0$. Since $L(t, \cdot, \cdot) \geq \phi(t)$ for a.e. $t \geq 0$, where $\phi \in L^1([0, \infty); \mathbb{R})$, it follows that the limit $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \int_{t_0}^t L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds$ exists. So, using (3.8) and passing to the limit in (3.27) as $t \rightarrow \infty$ yields $W(t_0, x_0) \geq \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds$. Therefore $W(t_0, x_0) \geq V(t_0, x_0)$. Consequently $W \geq V$.

We show next that $W(t_0, x_0) \leq V(t_0, x_0)$ for all $(t_0, x_0) \in [0, \infty) \times A$. If $V(t_0, x_0) = +\infty$, then $V(t_0, x_0) \geq W(t_0, x_0)$. So, let us assume that $(t_0, x_0) \in \text{dom } V$. Fix $\varepsilon > 0$. By our assumptions, there exists $T' > t_0$ such that $\text{dom } V(t, \cdot) \subset \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)$ for all $t \geq T'$ and

$$\sup_{y \in \text{dom } W(t, \cdot)} |W(t, y)| \leq \varepsilon \quad \forall t \geq T'. \quad (3.28)$$

Let $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ be an optimal trajectory-control pair at (t_0, x_0) and consider $s_i \uparrow +\infty$ with $\{s_i\}_i \subset (T', \infty)$. Put $\bar{X}(\cdot) = (\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{z}(\cdot))$ where $\bar{z}(t) = - \int_{t_0}^t L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds$. For all $(t, x, w) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}$ define

$$Q(t, x, w) := \{(f(t, x, u), L(t, x, u)) : u \in U(t)\}.$$

Applying [BF, Theorem 2] we deduce that for any i there exists a Q -trajectory $X_i(\cdot) = (x_i(\cdot), z_i(\cdot))$ solving

$$\begin{cases} X_i'(t) \in Q(t, X_i(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_0, s_i] \\ X_i(s_i) = (\bar{x}(s_i), \bar{z}(s_i)) \\ x_i(t) \in \text{int } A & \forall t \in [t_0, s_i] \end{cases}$$

and

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \|X_i - \bar{X}\|_{\infty, [t_0, s_i]} = 0.$$

Hence, by the measurable selection theorem, for any i there exists a measurable selection $u_i(t) \in U(t)$ such that $(x_i(\cdot), u_i(\cdot))$ satisfies

$$\begin{cases} x'_i(t) = f(t, x_i(t), u_i(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_0, s_i] \\ x_i(s_i) = \bar{x}(s_i) \\ x_i(t) \in \text{int } A & \forall t \in [t_0, s_i), \end{cases}$$

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} x_i(t_0) = \bar{x}(t_0), \quad (3.29)$$

and

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \int_{t_0}^{s_i} L(s, x_i(s), u_i(s)) ds = \int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds. \quad (3.30)$$

Now, fix $i \in \mathbb{N}^+$ and consider $\{\tau_j\}_j \subset (T', s_i)$ with $\tau_j \rightarrow s_i$. Note that, by the dynamic programming principle, $x_i(\tau_j) \in \text{dom } V(\tau_j, \cdot)$ for all j . Consider the solution $w_j(\cdot)$ of the Cauchy problem

$$\begin{cases} w'(t) = -L(t, x_i(t), u_i(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [t_0, \tau_j] \\ w(\tau_j) = W(\tau_j, x_i(\tau_j)). \end{cases}$$

From Lemma 3.4.6, we conclude that

$$\int_{t_0}^{\tau_j} L(s, x_i(s), u_i(s)) ds + W(\tau_j, x_i(\tau_j)) \geq W(t_0, x_i(t_0)) \quad \forall j.$$

Hence, by (3.28),

$$\int_{t_0}^{\tau_j} L(s, x_i(s), u_i(s)) ds + \varepsilon \geq W(t_0, x_i(t_0)) \quad \forall j,$$

and taking the limit as $j \rightarrow \infty$ we get $\int_{t_0}^{s_i} L(s, x_i(s), u_i(s)) ds + \varepsilon \geq W(t_0, x_i(t_0))$. Passing now to the lower limit as $i \rightarrow \infty$, using (3.29), (3.30), and the lower semicontinuity of W , we have $\int_{t_0}^{\infty} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds + \varepsilon \geq W(t_0, x_0)$, i.e., $V(t_0, x_0) + \varepsilon \geq W(t_0, x_0)$. Since ε is arbitrary, we conclude that $V(t_0, x_0) \geq W(t_0, x_0)$. Hence $V = W$ on $(0, \infty) \times A$.

Since $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous and W is lower semicontinuous, $\liminf_{s \rightarrow 0+, y \rightarrow Ax} W(s, y) = W(0, x)$ for all $x \in A$. So, fix $x_0 \in A$. From (3.12) and what precede, we have

$$W(0, x_0) = \liminf_{s \rightarrow 0+, y \rightarrow Ax_0} W(s, y) = \liminf_{s \rightarrow 0+, y \rightarrow Ax_0} V(s, y) = V(0, x_0).$$

Now, assume in addition (B). Let $\bar{t} \in [0, \infty)$ be such that $\text{dom } V(\bar{t}, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$. By (OPC) this implies that $\text{dom } V(t, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$ for all $t \in [0, \bar{t}]$. Moreover, by the dynamic

programming principle, it follows that $\text{dom } V(s, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$ for all $s \geq \bar{t}$. Hence,

$$|V(s, y)| \leq \int_s^\infty \psi(\xi) d\xi \quad \forall y \in \text{dom } V(s, \cdot), \forall s \geq T.$$

So, we deduce that V satisfies (3.8). □

3.5 Lipschitz continuous solutions

In [BF] we provided sufficient conditions for the local Lipschitz continuity of the value function under state constraints. Before stating an existence and uniqueness result for Lipschitz continuous solutions (in the Crandall-Lions sense) of H-J-B equation, we show a geometric result (in the spirit of Section 3) involving the hypographs of functions.

Proposition 3.5.1. *Under all the assumptions of Theorem 3.3.3 suppose that the set-valued map*

$$t \rightsquigarrow \{(x, v) \in A \times \mathbb{R} : v \leq W(t, x) \neq +\infty\} \quad (3.31)$$

is locally absolutely continuous.

Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (i) $W = V$;
- (ii) *there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times A$*

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^-,$$

for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap ((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A$

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{hypo } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^+,$$

and $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.

Proof. Notice first of all that by the definition of locally absolutely continuous set-valued map, the hypograph of $W(t, \cdot)$ restricted to $\text{dom } W(t, \cdot)$ is closed. Assume (i). From Proposition 3.4.4-(iv), we can find a subset $C \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C) = 0$, such that for any $(t_0, x_0) \in ((0, \infty) \setminus C) \times \text{int } A$ we have $-L(t_0, x_0, u_0) \leq D_\downarrow V(t_0, x_0)(1, f(t_0, x_0, u_0))$ for all $u_0 \in U(t_0)$, i.e., recalling (3.1),

$$(1, f(t_0, x_0, u_0), -L(t_0, x_0, u_0)) \in T_{\text{hypo } V}(t_0, x_0, V(t_0, x_0)) \quad \forall u_0 \in U(t_0).$$

So,

$$-p_t + H(t, x, -p_x, -q) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{hypo } V}(t, x, V(t, x))^+.$$

The first inequality in (ii) follows from Theorem 3.3.3.

Now assume (ii). By Theorem 3.3.3 and the proof of (ii) \implies (i) of Theorem 3.3.3, it is just sufficient to show (3.25). Arguing as in the proof of Proposition 3.4.4-(iii), there exists $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, such that for any $(t_0, x_0) \in ((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A$ and $u_0 \in U(t_0)$, we can find $t_1 \in (0, t_0)$ and a trajectory-control pair $((x, v), (u, r))(\cdot)$ satisfying (3.17) and $x([t_1, t_0]) \subset \text{int } A$. By Lemma 3.4.8, taking $\{s_i\}_i \subset (t_1, t_0)$ with $s_i \rightarrow t_0^-$, we get that for all i the solution $w_i(\cdot)$ of

$$\begin{cases} w'(t) = -L(t, x(t), u(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [s_i, t_0] \\ w(s_i) = W(s_i, x(s_i)), \end{cases}$$

satisfies $w_i(t_0) = W(s_i, x(s_i)) - \int_{s_i}^{t_0} L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds \leq W(t_0, x(t_0))$. Hence $W(s_i, x(s_i)) - W(t_0, x_0) \leq \int_{s_i}^{t_0} L(s, x(s), u(s)) ds \leq v(s_i)$ for all i . Dividing by $t_0 - s_i$ and passing to the lower limit as $i \rightarrow \infty$, we have the conclusion. \square

Remark 3.5.2. Assuming further that f , L , and $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are continuous functions, then, using the same arguments as in the proofs of [Fra93, Theorem 4.3 and Lemma 4.3], the assumption (3.31) in Proposition 3.5.1 can be skipped and (i) is equivalent to the following:

$$\begin{cases} -p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 & \forall (t, x) \in (0, \infty) \times A, \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x) \\ -p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \leq 0 & \forall (t, x) \in (0, \infty) \times \text{int } A, \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_+ W(t, x). \end{cases}$$

From Theorem 3.3.3 and Proposition 3.5.1 we get immediately the following three corollaries.

Corollary 3.5.3. *Assume (h)'' and (OPC). Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$ be a lower semicontinuous function such that $\text{dom } V(t, \cdot) \subset \text{dom } W(t, \cdot) \neq \emptyset$ for all large $t > 0$ and (3.8) holds true. Suppose that*

$$\begin{aligned} \mu\{t \in [0, \infty) : \exists x \in A, (t, x) \in \text{dom } W, \\ \{0\} \neq T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^- \subset \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \{0\}\} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (i) $W = V$;
- (ii) *there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, satisfying for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \partial A)$*

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x),$$

for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) = 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x),$$

and $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.

Corollary 3.5.4. *Under all the assumptions of Corollary 3.5.3 suppose that the set-valued map*

$$t \rightsquigarrow \{(x, v) \in A \times \mathbb{R} : v \leq W(t, x) \neq +\infty\},$$

is locally absolutely continuous and

$$\begin{aligned} \mu\{t \in [0, \infty) : \exists x \in A, (t, x) \in \text{dom } W, \\ \{0\} \neq T_{\text{hypo } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^+ \subset \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \{0\}\} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (i) $W = V$;
- (ii) there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, satisfying for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x),$$

for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_+ W(t, x),$$

and $t \rightsquigarrow \text{epi } W(t, \cdot)$ is locally absolutely continuous.

Remark 3.5.5. Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a locally Lipschitz continuous function. Then it is well known that

$$\begin{cases} 0 \neq (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^- \implies q \neq 0 \\ 0 \neq (p_t, p_x, q) \in T_{\text{hypo } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^+ \implies q \neq 0. \end{cases}$$

and if $\partial_- W(t, x) \neq \emptyset$, then $T_{\text{epi } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^- = \cup_{\lambda \geq 0} \lambda(\partial_- W(t, x), -1)$. Similarly, if $\partial_+ W(t, x) \neq \emptyset$, then $T_{\text{hypo } W}(t, x, W(t, x))^+ = \cup_{\lambda \geq 0} \lambda(\partial_+ W(t, x), -1)$.

From Corollary 3.5.4 and Remark 3.5.5, we deduce the following:

Corollary 3.5.6. *Assume (h)'' and (OPC). Let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a locally Lipschitz continuous function satisfying (3.8). Then the following statements are equivalent:*

- (i) $W = V$;
- (ii) there exists a set $C' \subset (0, \infty)$, with $\mu(C') = 0$, satisfying for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- W(t, x),$$

for all $(t, x) \in \text{dom } W \cap (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A)$

$$-p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_+ W(t, x).$$

Now, let $l : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ be a bounded measurable function, $\lambda > 0$, and

$$L(t, x, u) = e^{-\lambda t} l(t, x, u). \quad (3.32)$$

Proposition 3.5.7. *Assume (3.32), (h)'', and (IPC).*

Then, there exists $\bar{\lambda} > 0$ such that for all $\lambda \geq \bar{\lambda}$ the value function V is the unique locally Lipschitz continuous function on $[0, \infty) \times A$ satisfying

$$\begin{cases} -p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \geq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_- V(t, x), \text{ for a.e. } t > 0, \forall x \in A \\ -p_t + \mathcal{H}(t, x, -p_x) \leq 0 \quad \forall (p_t, p_x) \in \partial_+ V(t, x), \text{ for a.e. } t > 0, \forall x \in \text{int } A, \\ \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{y \in A} |V(t, y)| = 0. \end{cases} \quad (3.33)$$

Proof. From [BF, Theorem 4] and the proof of [BF, Corollary 1] it follows that there exists $\bar{\lambda} > 0$ such that for all $\lambda \geq \bar{\lambda}$ the value function V is locally Lipschitz continuous on $[0, \infty) \times A$. Moreover, arguing as in the proofs (i) \implies (ii) of Theorem 3.3.3 and Proposition 3.5.1, and from Remarks 3.3.1-(i) and 3.5.5, we deduce that V satisfies (3.33).

Now, let $W : [0, \infty) \times A \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a locally Lipschitz continuous function satisfying (3.33). From the proof (ii) \implies (i) of Theorem 3.3.3 it follows that $W \geq V$ on $(0, \infty) \times A$. Let $(t_0, x_0) \in (0, \infty) \times A$, $(\bar{x}(\cdot), \bar{u}(\cdot))$ be optimal at (t_0, x_0) , and $\varepsilon > 0$, $T' > t_0$ such that (3.28) holds true. Consider $s_i \uparrow +\infty$ with $\{s_i\}_i \subset (T', \infty)$. Fix $i \in \mathbb{N}^+$ and let $\{\tau_j\}_j \subset (t_0, s_0)$ and $\{y_j\}_j \subset \text{int } A$ be such that $\tau_j \rightarrow t_0$ and $y_j \rightarrow x_0$. Repeating the same arguments as in the proof of the implication (ii) \implies (i) of Theorem 3.3.3 and using [BF, Theorem 2], we show that for all j there exists a measurable selection $u_j(\cdot) \in U(\cdot)$ on $[\tau_j, s_i]$ such that $(x_j(\cdot), u_j(\cdot))$ satisfies

$$\begin{cases} x'_j(t) = f(t, x_j(t), u_j(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [\tau_j, s_i] \\ x_j(\tau_j) = y_j \\ x_j(t) \in \text{int } A & \forall t \in [\tau_j, s_i], \end{cases} \quad (3.34)$$

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \|x_j - \bar{x}\|_{\infty, [\tau_j, s_i]} = 0, \quad (3.34)$$

and

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\tau_j}^{s_i} L(s, x_j(s), u_j(s)) ds = \int_{t_0}^{s_i} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds. \quad (3.35)$$

Consider the solution $w_j(\cdot)$ of the Cauchy problem

$$\begin{cases} w'(t) = -L(t, x_j(t), u_j(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [\tau_j, s_i] \\ w(\tau_j) = W(\tau_j, y_j). \end{cases}$$

From Lemma 3.4.8 we get

$$W(\tau_j, y_j) - \int_{\tau_j}^{s_i} L(s, x_j(s), u_j(s)) ds \leq W(s_i, x_j(s_i)) \quad \forall j.$$

So, by (3.28), passing to the limit as $j \rightarrow \infty$, using (3.34), (3.35), and the continuity of W , we have $W(t_0, x_0) \leq \int_{t_0}^{s_i} L(s, \bar{x}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds + \varepsilon$. Then, passing to the limit as $i \rightarrow \infty$ and since ε is arbitrarily small, we get $W(t_0, x_0) \leq V(t_0, x_0)$.

Finally, since $V = W$ on $(0, \infty) \times A$, from the continuity of V and W , the conclusion follows. □

Appendix

Proof of Lemma 3.4.6. Notice that, by the separation theorem, (3.18) is equivalent to $\{-1\} \times -G(t, x) \subset \overline{\text{co}} T_{\text{epi} W}(t, x, v)$ for all $v \geq W(t, x)$ and all $(t, x) \in (((0, \infty) \setminus C') \times \text{int } A) \cap \text{dom } W$. Let $0 < \tau_0 < \tau_1$. Thus

$$(1, \tilde{f}(s, x, u), \tilde{L}(s, x, u)) \in \overline{\text{co}} T_{\text{graph } Q}(s, x, v) \quad (3.36)$$

for a.e. $s \in [0, \tau_1 - \tau_0]$, any $(x, v) \in Q(s) \cap (\text{int } A \times \mathbb{R})$, and any $u \in U(s)$, where $\tilde{f}(s, x, u) := -f(\tau_1 - s, x, u)$, $\tilde{L}(s, x, u) := L(\tau_1 - s, x, u)$, and $Q(s) := \text{epi } W(\tau_1 - s, \cdot)$. Consider a trajectory-control pair $(x(\cdot), u(\cdot))$ solving (3.3) on $I = [\tau_0, \tau_1]$, with $x([\tau_0, \tau_1]) \subset \text{int } A$ and $(\tau_1, x(\tau_1)) \in \text{dom } W$. Putting $\tilde{u}(\cdot) = u(\tau_1 - \cdot)$, we claim that $d_{Q(s)}((y(s), \tilde{w}(s))) = 0$ for all $s \in [0, \tau_1 - \tau_0]$, where $y(\cdot) = x(\tau_1 - \cdot)$ and $\tilde{w}(\cdot) = w(\tau_1 - \cdot)$ are the unique solutions of $y'(s) = \tilde{f}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s))$ and $\tilde{w}'(s) = \tilde{L}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s))$ a.e. $s \in [0, \tau_1 - \tau_0]$, respectively, with $y(0) = x(\tau_1)$ and $\tilde{w}(0) = W(\tau_1, x(\tau_1))$. Putting $g(s) = d_{Q(s)}((y(s), \tilde{w}(s)))$, from [FPR95, Lemma 4.8], applied to the single-valued map $s \rightsquigarrow \{(\tilde{f}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s)), \tilde{L}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s)))\}$, it follows that $g(\cdot)$ is absolutely continuous. Pick $(\xi(s), r(s)) \in Q(s)$ with $g(s) = |(y(s), \tilde{w}(s)) - (\xi(s), r(s))|$ for all $s \in [0, \tau_1 - \tau_0]$. We claim that $g(\cdot) \equiv 0$ on $(0, \tau_1 - \tau_0]$. Indeed, otherwise, we can find $T \in (0, \tau_1 - \tau_0]$ with $g(T) > 0$. Denoting $t^* = \sup \{t \in [0, T] : g(t) = 0\}$, let $\varepsilon > 0$ be such that $\xi(s) \in \text{int } A$ and $g(s) > 0$ for any $s \in (t^*, t^* + \varepsilon]$. Consider $s \in (t^*, t^* + \varepsilon)$ where $g(\cdot)$, $y(\cdot)$, and $\tilde{w}(\cdot)$ are differentiable, with $y'(s) = \tilde{f}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s))$ and $\tilde{w}'(s) = \tilde{L}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s))$. Let $(\theta, v) \in T_{\text{graph } Q}(s, \xi(s), r(s))$ and $\theta_i \rightarrow \theta$, $v_i \rightarrow v$, $h_i \rightarrow 0+$ satisfy

$$(\xi(s), r(s)) + h_i v_i \in Q(s + h_i \theta_i) \quad \forall i.$$

Then, setting $Z = (y(s), \tilde{w}(s))$ and $Y = (\xi(s), r(s))$, we get

$$g(s + h_i \theta_i) - g(s) \leq |(y(s + h_i \theta_i), \tilde{w}(s + h_i \theta_i)) - Y - h_i v_i| - |Z - Y|.$$

Dividing this inequality by h_i and passing to the limit as $i \rightarrow \infty$ we have

$$g'(s)\theta \leq \langle p, (\tilde{f}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s)), \tilde{L}(s, y(s), \tilde{u}(s))) \theta - v \rangle, \quad (3.37)$$

where $p = \frac{Z - Y}{|Z - Y|}$. Since (3.37) holds for any $(\theta, v) \in T_{\text{graph } Q}(s, \xi(s), r(s))$, taking convex combinations of elements in $T_{\text{graph } Q}(s, \xi(s), r(s))$ we conclude that (3.37) holds for all $(\theta, v) \in \overline{\text{co}} T_{\text{graph } Q}(s, \xi(s), r(s))$. By (3.36) the inequality (3.37) holds true for

$$\theta = 1 \quad \& \quad v = (\tilde{f}(s, \xi(s), \tilde{u}(s)), \tilde{L}(s, \xi(s), \tilde{u}(s))).$$

Therefore $g'(s) \leq k(s) |y(s) - \xi(s)| \leq k(s)g(s)$. From the Gronwall lemma we conclude that $g(\cdot) \equiv 0$ on $[t^*, t^* + \varepsilon]$, leading to a contradiction. Thus $g = 0$ and the proof is complete. \square

CHAPTER 4

SEMICONCAVITY RESULTS AND SENSITIVITY RELATIONS FOR THE SUB-RIEMANNIAN DISTANCE

VINCENZO BASCO, PIERMARCO CANNARSA¹, and HÉLÈNE FRANKOWSKA

To appear.

Abstract. Regularity properties are investigated for the value function of the Bolza optimal control problem with affine dynamic and end-point constraints. In the absence of singular geodesics, we prove the local semiconcavity of the sub-Riemannian distance from a compact set $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n$. Such a regularity result was obtained by the second author and L. Rifford in [Semiconcavity results for optimal control problems admitting no singular minimizing controls, *Annales de l'IHP Analyse non linéaire* 25(4): 2008] when Γ is a singleton. Furthermore, we derive sensitivity relations for time optimal control problems with general target sets Γ , that is, without imposing any geometric assumptions on Γ .

¹ This work has been partly supported by the INdAM National Group on Mathematical Analysis, Probability, and their Applications. The second author acknowledges support from the MIUR Excellence Department Project, awarded to the Department of Mathematics, University of Rome “Tor Vergata”, CUP E83C18000100006.

4.1 Introduction

Regularity properties of the value function of optimal control problems with finite horizon, in the absence of state constraints, have been widely investigated. For the Mayer and Bolza problems it can be shown that the value function is continuous, Lipschitz continuous, or semiconcave in line with the problem data (see [CF91, CF06, CF13, CF14, CFS15, CS04]). Even for optimal exit time problems, regularity results are available under suitable controllability assumptions (see [CPS00, CS95a, CS95b, CS04]). More precisely, let Γ be a compact subset of \mathbb{R}^n and consider the following time minimization problem

$$\begin{cases} \text{minimize } \theta_\Gamma(x(\cdot), u(\cdot)) \\ \text{over all trajectory-control pairs } (x, u)(\cdot) \text{ satisfying} \\ x'(s) = f(x(s), u(s)) \quad \text{for a.e. } s \geq 0, \quad x(0) = x_0 \\ u \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^+; \mathbb{R}^m), \end{cases}$$

where $f : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ is a given function, $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$, and $\theta_\Gamma(x(\cdot), u(\cdot)) := \inf\{s \geq 0 \mid x_{x_0, u}(s) \in \Gamma\}$ is the so-called *transfer time* (to Γ) along the trajectory $x(\cdot)$ starting from x_0 and associated with the control $u(\cdot)$. For any $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and any control $u(\cdot)$ we denote by $x_{x_0, u}(\cdot)$ the solution of the Cauchy problem $x'(s) = f(x(s), u(s))$ for a.e. $s \geq 0$, $x(0) = x_0$. By convention $\theta_\Gamma(x_{x_0, u}(\cdot), u(\cdot)) = +\infty$ if $x_{x_0, u}(s) \notin \Gamma$ for all $s \geq 0$. The set Γ is called the *target set* and the value function $\tau_\Gamma(x_0) = \inf\{\theta_\Gamma(x_{x_0, u}(\cdot), u(\cdot)) \mid u \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^+; \mathbb{R}^m)\}$ is the *minimum time function*. It is well known (see [CS04, Chapter 8]) that τ_Γ is locally Lipschitz continuous on the set $\mathcal{A} = \{x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \exists u \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^+; \mathbb{R}^m), \theta_\Gamma(x_{x_0, u}(\cdot), u(\cdot)) < \infty\}$ provided that Γ satisfies Petrov's condition: there exists $r > 0$ such that for any $y \in \partial\Gamma$ and any proximal unit vector ν to Γ at y we can find $u \in \mathbb{R}^m$ satisfying $\langle f(y, u), \nu \rangle < -r$. In addition, if the target set fulfils the *uniform inner ball property*, then $\tau_\Gamma(\cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on $\mathcal{A} \setminus \Gamma$ and it is locally Lipschitz continuous on $\mathcal{A} \setminus \Gamma$ if and only if Γ satisfies Petrov's condition.

Recovering the local semiconcavity property for the minimum time function, associated with the above problem, when the target set does not satisfy the uniform inner ball property, becomes quite challenging. Indeed, let us suppose that $f(x, u) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i f_i(x)$ and $u(\cdot)$ takes values in the m -dimensional closed unit ball, with f_1, \dots, f_m smooth (C^∞ or C^ω) vector fields on \mathbb{R}^n and $1 \leq m \leq n$. Then Petrov's condition may be not satisfied and, if Γ is a singleton, the uniform ball property fails. Nevertheless, the minimum time to reach a point is equal to the sub-Riemannian distance d_{SR} from such a point associated with the distribution $\Delta = \text{span}\{f_1, \dots, f_m\}$ on the manifold $M = \mathbb{R}^n$ (see [BR96, JSC87, Mon06]). Regularity properties of d_{SR} were obtained for subanalytic structures (see [Agr01, Tré00], and Section 4). In particular, if the Lie algebra gener-

ated by Δ is regular everywhere, i.e., it satisfies Hörmander's condition (see [Hör67] and Section 4), then for any x_0 there exists a dense subset S_{x_0} of \mathbb{R}^n such that for all $y \in S_{x_0}$ the function $d_{SR}(x_0, \cdot)$ is Lipschitz continuous on a suitable open neighborhood of y (see [Rif14, Chapter 2]). One can show (see [CR08]), assuming furthermore that any geodesics associated with Δ connecting x to $x_0 \neq x$ is not singular (see Section 2 for the definition), that the function $d_{SR}(x_0, \cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{x_0\}$. So, under such assumptions, it follows that for any compact set $\Lambda \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and any $y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \Lambda$ the function $d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ is $C(y)$ -semiconcave on Λ . Such a property does not suffice to guarantee the local semiconcavity of $d_{SR}(\Gamma, \cdot) = \inf_{y \in \Gamma} d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ on $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \Gamma$, because the semiconcavity constant $C(y)$ might blow up with $y \in \Gamma$. Nevertheless, in this paper we analyze the local semiconcavity property of the function $\inf_{y \in \Gamma} d_{SR}(y, \cdot)$ obtaining uniform bounds on the semiconcavity constant $C(y)$ as y lies in a compact set (see Section 4). More precisely, we will show that for any compact set $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \Lambda$ there exists a nonnegative constant $C = C(\Lambda, \Gamma)$ such that $d_{SR}(x_0, \cdot)$ is C -semiconcave on Λ for every $x_0 \in \Gamma$.

In order to obtain the semiconcavity results we assume that there are no singular geodesics and we study the dependence of the semiconcavity constant with respect to the initial point, showing that it is bounded from the above when x_0 lies in a compact set. As it was the case in [CR08], a key point of the reasoning is to show the local invertibility of the end-point map $(x_0, u) \mapsto x_{x_0, u}(T)$, where $T > 0$, and to prove the $C^{1,1}$ regularity of its inverse function (Proposition 4.4.5). Then, we use a compactness result ensuring that all optimal controls are uniformly Lipschitz continuous and uniformly bounded. The final step consists in combining the local semiconcavity property of the cost functional with the $C^{1,1}$ regularity of the inverse of end-point map.

After establishing semiconcavity, we address sensitivity relations and transversality conditions for the minimum time function associated with an affine control system as above. Such relations are given in the form of the following inclusions

$$\begin{cases} -p(t) \in \partial^P \tau_\Gamma(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)) & \forall t \in [0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)) \\ p(\tau_\Gamma(x_0)) \in \text{Lim sup}_{t \rightarrow \tau_\Gamma(x_0)-} N_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \Gamma_t}^P(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)), \end{cases}$$

where $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \Gamma$, $\bar{u}(\cdot)$ is an optimal control for τ_Γ at x_0 , $\Gamma_t = \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \tau_\Gamma(y) \leq t\}$, and $p(\cdot)$ solves the adjoint equation $-p'(t) = d_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), \bar{u}(t))^* p(t)$ for a.e. $t \in [0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$. Sensitivity relations for the minimum time function to reach a set with the *inner ball property* were already investigated (see [CF06, CMN15, CN10]). We recover, for time optimal control problems, sensitivity relations for the co-state in terms of proximal normal cones (see [Vin10, CMN15] and Section 2). This is done under the assumption that there are no singular geodesics associated with Δ and the target set is merely

compact. The analysis, that applies to any compact target, is based on the dynamic programming principle and further properties of viscosity solutions of the eikonal equation $|F(x)^* \nabla \tau_T(x)| - 1 = 0$ for $x \in \Gamma^c$, where $F(x)$ is the matrix which has $f_1(x), \dots, f_m(x)$ as column vectors.

The outline of the paper is as follows. Section 2 recalls some basic notations and results from nonsmooth analysis and control theory. In Section 3, we state our main results. We give their proof in Section 4. Finally, in Section 5, we derive sensitivity relations for the minimum time function.

4.2 Preliminaries

Let $(X, |\cdot|_X)$ be a normed space. We denote by $B_X(z, r)$ the open ball centered at z with radius $r > 0$ in X (we write $B_r(z)$ in place of $B_{\mathbb{R}^n}(z, r)$ when no confusion arises) and we set $S^1 = \partial B_X(0, 1)$. For a subset $C \subset X$ we write $\text{int } C$, \overline{C} , and C^c for the *interior*, the *closure*, and the *complement* of C , respectively. We denote by $|\cdot|$ and $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ the Euclidean norm and the scalar product in \mathbb{R}^n , respectively. Let $A \subset X$ be a nonempty subset. The distance from x to A is defined by $d(x, A) = \inf \{|x - y|_X \mid y \in A\}$. A function $\varphi : A \subset X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is said to be C -*semiconcave* (with linear modulus) on A , with $C \geq 0$, if it is continuous and

$$\varphi(x + h) + \varphi(x - h) - 2\varphi(x) \leq C|h|^2 \quad \forall x, h \in X, [x - h, x + h] \subset A.$$

We say that φ is *locally semiconcave on A* if for any compact subset $K \subset A$ there exists $C_K \geq 0$ such that φ is C_K -semiconcave on K . If A is open, we say that $\varphi \in C^{1,1}$ or $\varphi \in C_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}$ if φ is continuously differentiable with Lipschitz continuous or locally Lipschitz continuous differential on A , respectively. It is well known that any $\varphi \in C_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}$ is locally semiconcave. We say that $\phi : X \rightarrow X$ has a *sub-linear growth* if there exists $M \geq 0$ such that $|\phi(x)|_X \leq M(1 + |x|_X)$ for all $x \in X$.

For $p \in \mathbb{N}^+$ we denote by $L^p(0, T; \mathbb{R}^n)$ the set of all Lebesgue measurable functions $g : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $\|g\|_{L^p}^p := \int_0^T |g(s)|^p ds < \infty$, by $C(0, T; \mathbb{R}^n)$ the space of all \mathbb{R}^n -valued continuous functions on $[0, T]$, and by $C^p(0, T; \mathbb{R}^n)$ the space of \mathbb{R}^n -valued functions on $[0, T]$, p -times continuously differentiable.

Let $D \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be nonempty and $\{A_h\}_{h \in D}$ be a family of nonempty subsets of \mathbb{R}^n . The *upper limit* (in the Kuratowski-Painlevé sense) of A_h at $h_0 \in D$, written $\text{Lim sup}_{h \rightarrow_D h_0} A_h$, is the set of all vectors $v \in \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $\liminf_{h \rightarrow_D h_0} d_{A_h}(v) = 0$. If $D = \mathbb{N}^+$, then $\text{Lim sup}_{i \rightarrow \infty} S(i) := \text{Lim sup}_{y \rightarrow 0} G(y)$ where $A = \{1/i\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}^+}$ and $G(1/i) := S(i)$.

Let E be a closed subset of \mathbb{R}^n and $x \in E$. We denote by E^- the *negative polar* of the set E , i.e. the set $\{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \langle y, x \rangle \leq 0 \quad \forall x \in E\}$. The *proximal normal cone* to E

at x is the set defined by

$$N_E^P(x) = \left\{ p \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \exists \sigma = \sigma(x, p) \geq 0 : \langle p, y - x \rangle \leq \sigma |y - x|^2 \quad \forall y \in E \right\}.$$

Furthermore, $p \in N_E^P(x)$ if and only if there exists $\lambda > 0$ such that $B_{r|p|}(x + rp) \subset E^c$ for all $0 \leq r \leq \lambda$ (see [Vin10]).

The *contingent cone* to E at x is the set defined by

$$T_E(x) = \{v \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \exists t_i \rightarrow 0+, \exists v_i \rightarrow v, x + t_i v_i \in E \quad \forall i\}.$$

It is known that $N_E^P(\xi) \subset T_E(\xi)^-$ for all $\xi \in \partial E$.

Let φ be a real valued function on E . The *superdifferential* $D^+\varphi(x)$ of φ at $x \in E$ is defined as the set of all $p \in \mathbb{R}^n$ satisfying $\limsup_{y \rightarrow x} \frac{\varphi(y) - \varphi(x) - \langle p, y - x \rangle}{|y - x|} \leq 0$. Moreover, if φ is locally semiconcave, then for all $x \in \text{int } E$ holds the following property (see [CS04, Theorem 3.3.6])

$$\text{co } D^*\varphi(x) = D^+\varphi(x), \quad (4.1)$$

where $D^*\varphi(x) := \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \exists x_i \rightarrow x, \nabla\varphi(x_i) \rightarrow \xi\}$ and “co” stands for the convex hull. The *proximal* and *horizontal proximal supergradient* of φ at x are the sets defined, respectively, by

$$\begin{aligned} \partial^P\varphi(x) &= \left\{ \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid (-\xi, 1) \in N_{\text{hypo } \varphi}^P(x, \varphi(x)) \right\}, \\ \partial^{\infty, P}\varphi(x) &= \left\{ \xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid (-\xi, 0) \in N_{\text{hypo } \varphi}^P(x, \varphi(x)) \right\}, \end{aligned}$$

where $\text{hypo } \varphi$ denotes the *hypograph* of the function φ . For further properties of superdifferentials and proximal cones we refer to [Cla90, Vin10].

4.3 Main Result

Let $1 \leq m \leq n$ be two natural numbers. Consider the optimal control problem

$$\text{minimize } \int_0^t L(x_{x_0, u}(s), u(s)) ds \quad (4.2)$$

over all controls $u \in L^2(0, t; \mathbb{R}^m)$ such that the solution $x_{x_0, u}(\cdot)$ of the affine control system

$$\begin{cases} x'(s) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(s) f_i(x(s)) & \text{for a.e. } s \in [0, t] \\ x(0) = x_0 \end{cases} \quad (4.3)$$

satisfies the end-point constraint

$$x_{x_0, u}(t) = y, \quad (4.4)$$

where $(t, y) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ and $f_i : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, $L : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are given functions. We say that a control $v \in L^2(0, t; \mathbb{R}^m)$ steers x_0 to y in time t if $x_{x_0, v}(t) = y$. The infimum of the cost functional in (4.2) over all controls steering x_0 to y in time t is denoted by $V_{x_0}(t, y)$ (if there are no controls steering x_0 to y in time t , we set $V_{x_0}(t, y) = +\infty$). The function $V_{x_0} : [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}$ is called the *value function* of the problem (4.2)-(4.4) with starting point x_0 . A control $v \in L^2(0, t; \mathbb{R}^m)$ is said to be an *optimal control* or a *minimizer* (for the problem (4.2)-(4.4)) at (x_0, t, y) if $x_{x_0, v}(t) = y$ and $V_{x_0}(t, y) = \int_0^t L(x_{x_0, v}(s), v(s)) ds$. We denote by $U_{x_0}(s, y)$ the (possibly empty) set of all optimal controls steering x_0 to y in time s .

Let us denote by (H) the following assumptions:

- (H) (i) f_1, \dots, f_m are C^2 vector fields on \mathbb{R}^n with sub-linear growth and Lipschitz continuous differential;
- (ii) $L \in C^2$ and $\nabla_u^2 L(x, u) > 0$ for all $(x, u) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m$;
- (iii) G is a given nonempty compact subset of \mathbb{R}^n and the following set is nonempty

$$\mathcal{D}_G := \{(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \mid V_{x_0}(t, x) < +\infty \forall x_0 \in G\};$$

- (iv) there exists a nonempty open subset $\Omega_G \subset [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $\Omega_G \subset \mathcal{D}_G$;
- (v) there exist $c \geq 0$ and a function $\phi : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ such that

$$\liminf_{r \rightarrow \infty} \phi(r)/r^2 > 0 \quad \& \quad L(x, u) \geq \phi(|u|) - c \quad \forall (x, u) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m,$$

and for any $r > 0$

$$\sup \left\{ \frac{|\nabla_x L(x, u)|}{\phi(|u|)} \mid x \in B_r(0), u \in \mathbb{R}^m \right\} < \infty.$$

Remark 4.3.1. Assume (H) and that $|L(x, u)| \leq \varphi(x)(1 + |u|^2)$, where $\varphi(\cdot)$ is a locally bounded function on \mathbb{R}^n . Then $(t, x) \in \mathcal{D}_G$ if for any $x_0 \in G$ there exists a square integrable control $u : [0, t] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ steering x_0 to x in time t .

Let $T > 0$ and $\mathcal{W} \subset L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ be such that all solutions of (4.3), with $u \in \mathcal{W}$, are well defined on $[0, T]$. The *end-point map* associated to the system (4.3) at time T , written E_T , is the function given by

$$E_T(x_0, u) = x_{x_0, u}(T) \quad \forall (x_0, u) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathcal{W}.$$

It can be proved that, if the vector fields f_1, \dots, f_m are smooth, then \mathcal{W} can be chosen to be open (see [BR96, Mon06]).

Definition 4.3.2. A control $u \in L^2(0, t; \mathbb{R}^m)$ is said to be *singular* at x_0 if $dE_t(x_0, u)(0, \cdot)$ is not a surjective map on $L^2(0, t; \mathbb{R}^m)$.

Definition 4.3.3. If (H)(iii)-(iv) hold true, we say that the problem (4.2)-(4.4) does not admit singular minimizers (on G) if any $u \in U_{x_0}(t, y)$ is not singular whenever $(t, y) \in \Omega_G$, $y \notin G$, and $x_0 \in G$.

We state next the main result.

Theorem 4.3.4. Assume (H) and suppose that the problem (4.2)-(4.4) does not admit singular minimizers.

Then, for any compact subset $\Gamma \subset \Omega_G$, there exists a constant $C = C(G, \Gamma) \geq 0$ such that the value function $V_{x_0}(\cdot, \cdot)$ is C -semiconcave on Γ for all $x_0 \in G$.

Now, let us denote by (H)' the following assumptions on f_1, \dots, f_m :

(H)' (i) f_1, \dots, f_m are smooth vector fields (C^∞ or C^ω) satisfying Hörmander's condition, i.e.,

$$\text{span} \{X^i(x)\}_{i \geq 1} = \mathbb{R}^n \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^n,$$

where $X^1(x) = \{f_1(x), \dots, f_m(x)\}$, $X^{i+1}(x) = X^i(x) \cup \{[f, g](x) \mid f \in X^1(x), g \in X^i(x)\}$ for all $i \in \mathbb{N}^+$ ($[\cdot, \cdot]$ denotes the Lie bracket);

(ii) f_1, \dots, f_m have sub-linear growth, Lipschitz continuous differential, and $f_1(x), \dots, f_m(x)$ are linearly independent for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$.

If (H)'-(i) holds true, by the Chow-Rashevsky theorem (see [Cho40, Ras38]), for any $x_0, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$ there exists an absolutely continuous arc $x : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, with square integrable derivative, such that $x(0) = x_0$, $x(1) = y$, and

$$x'(t) \in \text{span} \{f_1(x(t)), \dots, f_m(x(t))\} \quad \text{for a.e. } t \in [0, 1]. \quad (4.5)$$

An absolutely continuous arc on $[0, 1]$ satisfying (4.5), with square integrable derivative, is said to be an *horizontal arc*.

Let us denote by $\mathcal{S}(x_0, x)$ the set of all horizontal arcs β such that $\beta(0) = x_0$ and $\beta(1) = x$. Then, if (H)' holds true, there exists a bijection between $\mathcal{S}(x_0, x)$ and $L^2(0, 1; \mathbb{R}^m)$ such that for any $\beta \in \mathcal{S}(x_0, x)$ there exists a unique $u_\beta \in L^2(0, 1; \mathbb{R}^m)$ satisfying $\beta'(s) = \sum_{i=1}^m (u_\beta(s))_i f_i(\beta(s))$ for a.e. $s \in [0, 1]$. We can associate to any horizontal arc $[0, 1] \ni t \mapsto \beta(t)$ its length given by $l(\beta) = \int_0^1 |u_\beta(t)| dt$, and the *sub-Riemannian distance* between x_0 and x , written $d_{SR}(x_0, x)$, is $\inf \{l(\beta) \mid \beta \in \mathcal{S}(x_0, x)\}$. The following result is very useful (see [BR96]):

Proposition 4.3.5. Assume (H)'-(i). For any $x_0, x \in \mathbb{R}^n$

$$d_{SR}(x_0, x)^2 = e(x_0, x) := \inf \left\{ \int_0^1 |u_\beta(t)|^2 dt \mid \beta \in \mathcal{S}(x_0, x) \right\}.$$

The function $e(\cdot, \cdot)$ is said to be the *sub-Riemannian energy*, and an horizontal arc minimizing $e(x_0, x)$ is said to be a *geodesic* steering x_0 to x . A geodesic β is called a *singular geodesic* (or *singular*) if the associated control u_β is singular.

Consider the following minimization problem

$$\mathcal{E}_{x_0}(t, x) := \inf \left\{ \int_0^t |u(s)|^2 ds \mid u \in L^2(0, t; \mathbb{R}^m), x_{x_0, u}(t) = x \right\},$$

where $(t, x) \in [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$ and $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$. Then, by Proposition 4.3.5, it follows that $d_{SR}(x_0, x) = \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_{x_0}(1, x)}$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, and, assuming that any geodesic connecting x to $x_0 \neq x$ is not singular, by [CR08, Theorem 5] the function $d_{SR}(x_0, \cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{x_0\}$. We would like to underline that the infimum of a family of semiconcave functions is not in general a semiconcave function. When each member of the family is semiconcave with same constant then the infimum is semiconcave too.

Lemma 4.3.6 ([CS04]). *Let $\{u \mid u \in \mathcal{L}\}$ be a family of C -semiconcave functions on $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and put $w(x) = \inf_{u \in \mathcal{L}} u(x)$. If $w(x) \neq -\infty$ for all $x \in \Gamma$ then $w(\cdot)$ is C -semiconcave on Γ .*

For any compact set $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n$, the sub-Riemannian distance between Γ and x is

$$d_{SR}(\Gamma, x) = \inf_{x_0 \in \Gamma} d_{SR}(x_0, x).$$

Definition 4.3.7. We say that *there are no singular geodesics for Γ* (associated to the distribution spanned by f_1, \dots, f_m) if any geodesics connecting x to y is not singular whenever $x \in \Gamma$ and $y \in \Gamma^c$.

Finally, in light of Proposition 4.3.5, Lemma 4.3.6, and Theorem 4.3.4, we get the following result:

Corollary 4.3.8. *Assume (H)'. Let $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be a compact set and suppose that there are no singular geodesics for Γ .*

Then $d_{SR}(\Gamma, \cdot)$ is locally semiconcave on Γ^c .

4.4 Proof of the Main Result

We provide here the proof of our main result deferring technical details to the appendix. For any $k > 0$, $T > 0$, $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$, and $\Gamma \subset [0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n$, we introduce the following notation

$$\mathcal{U}_{x_0}(\Gamma) = \bigcup_{(s, y) \in \Gamma} U_{x_0}(s, y),$$

$$\mathcal{L}_k^T = \{u : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m \mid \|u\|_\infty \leq k \text{ and } u \text{ is } k\text{-Lipschitz continuous}\}.$$

We equip the set \mathcal{L}_k^T with the uniform norm.

Lemma 4.4.1. *Assume (H) and let $T > 0$. Then, for any $k' \geq 0$ there exists $K \geq 0$ such that for any $z \in G$ the map*

$$[0, T] \times \mathcal{L}_{k'}^T \ni (t, u) \mapsto \int_0^t L(x_{z,u}(s), u(s)) ds \quad (4.6)$$

is K -Lipschitz continuous and K -semiconcave.

Proof. By Remark 4.6.1 from the Appendix, there exists $r = r(k', G) > 0$ such that $\|x_{z,u}\|_\infty \leq r$ for all $z \in G$ and all $u \in \mathcal{L}_{k'}^T$. Consider $\alpha > 0$, $\tilde{M} > 0$, depending on k' and G , such that for all $x, y \in B_r(0)$ and all $u, w \in B_{k'}(0)$

$$|L(x, u) - L(y, w)| \leq \alpha (|x - y| + |u - w|) \quad \& \quad |L(x, u)| \leq \tilde{M}, \quad (4.7)$$

and for all x, η with $[x + \eta, x - \eta] \subset B_{3r}(0)$ and every $u \in B_{k'}(0)$

$$L(x + \eta, u) + L(x - \eta, u) - 2L(x, u) \leq \alpha |\eta|^2. \quad (4.8)$$

Fix $z \in G$. Denote for simplicity the map in (4.6) by $C_t(u)$. Then, from Lemma 4.6.2 and (4.7), there exists $\sigma = \sigma(k', G) > 1$ such that for any $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$, and any $u, w \in \mathcal{L}_{k'}^T$

$$\begin{aligned} |C_t(u) - C_s(w)| &\leq \int_s^t |L(x_{z,w}(\xi), w(\xi))| d\xi \\ &\quad + \int_0^s |L(x_{z,u}(\xi), u(\xi)) - L(x_{z,w}(\xi), w(\xi))| d\xi \\ &\leq \tilde{M} |t - s| + \alpha \int_0^s (|x_{z,u}(\xi) - x_{z,w}(\xi)| + |u(\xi) - w(\xi)|) d\xi \\ &\leq (\tilde{M} + \alpha \sigma T) (|t - s| + \|u - w\|_\infty). \end{aligned}$$

Now, let t, h, u , and v be such that $[t - h, t + h] \subset [0, T]$ and $u - v, u + v \in \mathcal{L}_{k'}^T$. We have

$$\begin{aligned} &C_{t+h}(u + v) + C_{t-h}(u - v) - 2C_t(u) \\ &= C_t(u + v) + C_t(u - v) - 2C_t(u) \\ &\quad + C_{t+h}(u + v) + C_{t-h}(u - v) - C_t(u + v) - C_t(u - v). \end{aligned} \quad (4.9)$$

Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
& C_t(u+v) + C_t(u-v) - 2C_t(u) \\
&= \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)+v(s)) + L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s)-v(s)) - 2L(x_{z,u}(s), u(s))) ds \\
&= \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)) + L(2x_{z,u}(s) - x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)) - 2L(x_{z,u}(s), u(s))) ds \\
&\quad + \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)+v(s)) - L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s))) ds \\
&\quad + \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s)-v(s)) - L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s))) ds \\
&\quad + \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s)) - L(2x_{z,u}(s) - x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s))) ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{4.10}$$

From (4.8) and Lemma 4.6.2, there exists a constant $\sigma_0 = \sigma_0(k', G) > 0$ such that

$$\int_0^t (L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)) + L(2x_{z,u}(s) - x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)) - 2L(x_{z,u}(s), u(s))) ds \leq \sigma_0 \|v\|_\infty^2.$$

According to Remark 4.6.4 below, there exists $\sigma_1 = \sigma_1(k', G) > 0$ such that $|x_{z,u+v}(s) + x_{z,u-v}(s) - 2x_{z,u}(s)| \leq \sigma_1 \|v\|_{L^2}^2$ for all $s \in [0, T]$. Hence, by (4.7),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s)) - L(2x_{z,u}(s) - x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s))) ds \\
& \leq \alpha \int_0^t |x_{z,u+v}(s) + x_{z,u-v}(s) - 2x_{z,u}(s)| ds \\
& \leq \sigma_2 \|v\|_\infty^2,
\end{aligned}$$

where $\sigma_2 = \sigma_2(k', G) > 0$. For the second and third term in (4.10) we have, using the regularity of the Lagrangian in the second variable, Lemma 4.6.2, and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s)+v(s)) - L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s))) ds \\
& \quad + \int_0^t (L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s)-v(s)) - L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s))) ds \\
&= \int_0^t \int_0^1 \langle \nabla_u L(x_{z,u+v}(s), \xi v(s) + u(s)), v(s) \rangle d\xi ds \\
& \quad - \int_0^t \int_0^1 \langle \nabla_u L(x_{z,u-v}(s), -\xi v(s) + u(s)), v(s) \rangle d\xi ds \\
& \leq \sigma_3 \int_0^t (|x_{z,u+v}(s) - x_{z,u-v}(s)| + |v(s)|) |v(s)| ds \\
& \leq \sigma_4 \|v\|_\infty^2,
\end{aligned}$$

where $\sigma_i = \sigma_i(k', G) > 0$ for $i = 3, 4$. The above relations and (4.10) imply that

$$C_t(u+v) + C_t(u-v) - 2C_t(u) \leq \sigma_5 \|v\|_\infty^2 \tag{4.11}$$

for a suitable $\sigma_5 = \sigma_5(k', G) > 0$.

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned} & C_{t+h}(u+v) + C_{t-h}(u-v) - C_t(u+v) - C_t(u-v) \\ &= \int_t^{t+h} (L(x_{z,u+v}(s), u(s) + v(s)) - L(x_{z,u+v}(t), u(s) + v(s))) ds \\ &+ \int_t^{t+h} (L(x_{z,u+v}(t), u(s) + v(s)) - L(x_{z,u+v}(t), u(s) - v(s))) ds \\ &+ \int_t^{t+h} (L(x_{z,u+v}(t), u(s) - v(s)) - L(x_{z,u-v}(t), u(s) - v(s))) ds \\ &+ \int_t^{t+h} L(x_{z,u-v}(t), u(s) - v(s)) ds - \int_{t-h}^t L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s) - v(s)) ds, \end{aligned}$$

and, on account of (4.7) and the Lipschitz regularity of trajectories, the first three terms are bounded by $3C(h\|v\|_\infty + h^2)$, with $C = C(k', G) > 0$ while, since $u - v \in \mathcal{L}_{2k'}^T$, there exists a constant $M = M(k', G) > 0$ satisfying

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^{t+h} L(x_{z,u-v}(t), u(s) - v(s)) ds - \int_{t-h}^t L(x_{z,u-v}(s), u(s) - v(s)) ds \\ &= \int_t^{t+h} (L(x_{z,u-v}(t), (u-v)(s)) - L(x_{z,u-v}(s-h), (u-v)(s-h))) ds \\ &\leq Mh^2. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$C_{t+h}(u+v) + C_{t-h}(u-v) - C_t(u+v) - C_t(u-v) \leq 2(3C + M) (\|v\|_\infty^2 + h^2).$$

This and (4.9) and (4.11) complete the proof. \square

Remark 4.4.2. Arguing in a similar way as in the first part of the proof of Lemma 4.4.1 and using Lemma 4.6.2, we have that, for any $T > 0$, the map

$$\mathbb{R}^+ \times C(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m) \times \mathbb{R}^n \ni (t, u, z) \mapsto \int_0^t L(x_{z,u}(s), u(s)) ds$$

is continuous.

Lemma 4.4.3. *Assume (H) and suppose that the problem (4.2)-(4.4) does not admit singular minimizers.*

Then the function $(x_0, t, x) \mapsto V_{x_0}(t, x)$ is continuous on $G \times \mathcal{D}_G$.

Proof. Let $(\bar{x}_0, \bar{t}, \bar{x}) \in G \times \mathcal{D}_G$ and consider a sequence $(z_i, t_i, x_i) \rightarrow (\bar{x}_0, \bar{t}, \bar{x})$ in $G \times \mathcal{D}_G$ such that

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} V_{z_i}(t_i, x_i) = l \in \mathbb{R} \cup \{\pm\infty\}.$$

By [LM67, Theorem 8, Chap. 4]), for every $i \geq 1$ there exists a square integrable control $u_i(\cdot)$ such that $V_{z_i}(t_i, x_i) = \int_0^{t_i} L(x^i(s), u_i(s)) ds$, where $x^i(\cdot)$ denotes the trajectory

$x_{x_i, u_i}(\cdot)$ such that $x_{z_i, u_i}(t_i) = x_i$. Without loss of generality we can suppose that for all large i the controls $\{u_i\}_i$ are defined on $[0, \bar{t} + 1]$ putting $u_i \equiv 0$ on $[t_i, \bar{t} + 1]$.

We first show that $V_{\bar{x}_0}(\bar{t}, \bar{x}) \geq l$. Notice that $V_{\bar{x}_0}(\bar{t}, \bar{x}) \neq +\infty$. Let $v(\cdot)$ be an optimal control steering \bar{x}_0 to \bar{x} in time \bar{t} . From [CR08, Lemma 3], $v(\cdot)$ is continuous. Moreover, according to Lemma 4.6.6 below, there exists $\{v_j\}_{j=1}^n \subset C(0, \bar{t}; \mathbb{R}^m)$ such that the map $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, defined by $\varphi(\beta) = \sum_{j=1}^n \beta_j dE_{\bar{t}}(\bar{x}_0, v)(0, v_j)$, is an isomorphism. Then, from Lemma 4.6.2 and Corollary 4.6.5, we conclude that the map $\mathcal{E} : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^n$ defined by

$$\mathcal{E}(y, s, \beta) = \left(y, s, E_s(y, v + \sum_{j=1}^n \beta_j v_j) \right)$$

is C^1 in a neighborhood of $(\bar{x}_0, \bar{t}, 0)$ and $\det d\mathcal{E}(\bar{x}_0, \bar{t}, 0) \neq 0$. So, applying the Inverse Function Theorem, the map \mathcal{E} is open in a neighborhood of $(\bar{t}, \bar{x}_0, 0)$. It means that any point (z_i, t_i, x_i) , sufficiently close to $(\bar{x}_0, \bar{t}, \bar{x})$, admits a control $w^i = v + \sum_{j=1}^n \beta_j v_j$ close to v in $C(0, \bar{t} + 1; \mathbb{R}^m)$ such that $x_{z_i, w^i}(t_i) = x_i$. By Remark 4.4.2, we have that $\lim_i \int_0^{t_i} L(x_{z_i, w^i}(s), w^i(s)) ds = \int_0^{\bar{t}} L(x_{\bar{x}_0, v}(s), v(s)) ds$. So, since $V_{z_i}(t_i, x_i) \leq \int_0^{t_i} L(x_{z_i, w^i}(s), w^i(s)) ds$ for all i , passing to the limit we deduce that $l \leq V_{\bar{x}_0}(\bar{t}, \bar{x})$. Consequently $l < +\infty$.

We next prove that $V_{\bar{x}_0}(\bar{t}, \bar{x}) \leq l$. By assumptions on $\phi(\cdot)$, there exists $\alpha, C > 0$ such that $\alpha r^2 \leq \phi(r)$ for all $r \geq C$. So

$$\begin{aligned} \|u_i\|_{L^2}^2 &= \int_{[0, \bar{t}+1] \cap \{s: |u_i(s)| \geq C\}} |u_i(s)|^2 ds + \int_{[0, \bar{t}+1] \cap \{s: |u_i(s)| \leq C\}} |u_i(s)|^2 ds \\ &\leq \alpha^{-1} \int_{[0, \bar{t}+1] \cap \{s: |u_i(s)| \geq C\}} \phi(|u_i(s)|) ds + C^2(\bar{t} + 1) \\ &\leq \alpha^{-1} \int_0^{\bar{t}+1} L(x^i(s), u_i(s)) ds + (c + C^2)(\bar{t} + 1). \end{aligned}$$

Since $l < +\infty$, $\{\|u_i\|_{L^2}\}_i$ is bounded. By further extraction of a subsequence and from Gronwall's lemma and the Ascoli-Arzelà theorem, keeping the same notation, we have that $u_i \rightharpoonup \bar{u}$ in $L^2(0, \bar{t} + 1; \mathbb{R}^m)$ and $x^i(\cdot)$ converges uniformly on $[0, \bar{t} + 1]$ to an absolutely continuous trajectory $y(\cdot) := x_{\bar{x}_0, \bar{u}}(\cdot)$. Now, since $|y(t_i) - \bar{x}| \leq |y(t_i) - x^i(t_i)| + |x^i(t_i) - \bar{x}|$, we conclude that $\lim_i |y(t_i) - \bar{x}| = 0$. So $y(\bar{t}) = \bar{x}$. Then, from the convexity of L with respect to the second variable (see [LM67, proof of Theorem 8 Chap. 3]), we deduce that $\lim_i \int_0^{t_i} L(x^i(s), u_i(s)) ds \geq \int_0^{\bar{t}} L(y(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds$. Hence $V_{\bar{x}_0}(\bar{t}, \bar{x}) \leq l$. \square

From the proof of [CR08, Lemma 3], Remark 4.4.2, and Lemma 4.4.3, we get the following compactness result.

Lemma 4.4.4. *Assume (H) and suppose that the problem (4.2)-(4.4) does not admit singular minimizers.*

Then, for any nonempty compact subset $\Gamma \subset \Omega_G$, we have $U_{x_0}(s, y) \neq \emptyset$ for all $(s, y) \in \Gamma$ and $x_0 \in G$, and there exists $k = k(G, \Gamma) > 0$ such that

$$\bigcup_{x_0 \in G} \mathcal{U}^{x_0}(\Gamma) \subset \mathcal{L}_k^T.$$

We give next an inverse mapping result for the end-point map.

Proposition 4.4.5. *Assume (H) and suppose that the problem (4.2)-(4.4) does not admit singular minimizers. Let $\Gamma \subset \Omega_G$ be a nonempty compact subset and define*

$$T = \sup \{t > 0 \mid \exists x \in \mathbb{R}^n, (t, x) \in \Gamma\},$$

$$\Lambda = \{(t, z, u) \in [0, \infty) \times G \times L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m) \mid \exists x \in \mathbb{R}^n, u \in U_z(t, x), (t, x) \in \Gamma\}.$$

If for some $k > 0$

$$\bigcup_{x_0 \in G} \mathcal{U}^{x_0}(\Gamma) \subset \mathcal{L}_k^T, \quad (4.12)$$

then there exist $k' \geq k$, $r > 0$, and $\ell \geq 0$ such that for any $(t, z, u) \in \Lambda$ we can find a map

$$F_{t,z,u} : B_r(t) \times B_r(z) \times B_r(x_{z,u}(t)) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_{k'}^T,$$

satisfying for all $(t, z, u) \in \Lambda$:

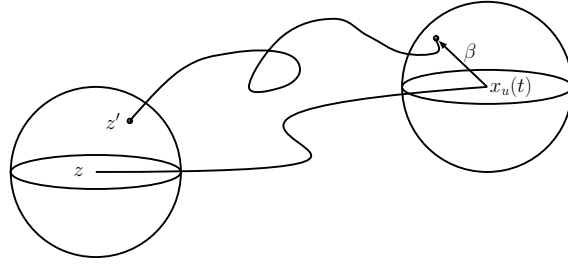
- (i) $F_{t,z,u} \in C^{1,1}$;
- (ii) $E_s(z', F_{t,z,u}(s, z', \beta)) = \beta$ for all $(s, z', \beta) \in B_r(t) \times B_r(z) \times B_r(x_{z,u}(t))$;
- (iii) $dF_{t,z,u}$ is ℓ -Lipschitz.

Proof. Let $(t_0, z_0, u_0) \in \Lambda$. We know that $dE_{t_0}(z_0, u_0)(0, \cdot)$ is surjective on $L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$. Let $\mathcal{V} \subset C^1(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ be a countable subset such that $\overline{\text{span} \mathcal{V}} = L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$. By Lemma 4.6.6, there exist n linearly independent vectors $\{v_1^0, \dots, v_n^0\} \subset \mathcal{V}$ such that the map $A_0 : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$, defined by $A_0(\alpha) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i dE_{t_0}(z_0, u_0)(0, v_i^0)$, is an isomorphism. Define for any $(t, z, u) \in (0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ the map $\varphi_{t,z,u}^0 : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ by $\varphi_{t,z,u}^0(\alpha) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i dE_t(z, u)(0, v_i^0)$. By Lemma 4.6.2 and Corollary 4.6.5, there exist $\varrho_0 > 0$, $\mu_0 > 0$ such that for any $(t, z, u) \in \mathcal{J}_0 := B_{\varrho_0}(t_0) \times B_{\varrho_0}(z_0) \times B_{L^2}(u_0, \varrho_0)$ the map $\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^0 : (0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow (0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n$, defined by $\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^0(s, y, \alpha) = (s, y, E_s(y, u + \sum_{i=1}^m \alpha_i v_i^0))$, satisfies for all $(t, z, u) \in \mathcal{J}_0$

$$|\det(d\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^0(t, z, 0))| = |\det \varphi_{t,z,u}^0| \geq \mu_0.$$

Now, from (4.12) and the Ascoli-Arzelà theorem, the set $\bigcup_{x_0 \in G} \mathcal{U}^{x_0}(\Gamma)$ is compact. Then there exists $N \in \mathbb{N}^+$ such that, for all $j = 1, \dots, N$, we can find $\rho_j > 0$, $\mu_j > 0$, $(t_j, z_j, u_j) \in \Lambda$, and linearly independent $\{v_1^j, \dots, v_n^j\} \subset \mathcal{V}$, such that

$$\Lambda \subset \bigcup_{j=1, \dots, N} B_{\rho_j}(t_j) \times B_{\rho_j}(z_j) \times B_{L^2}(u_j, \rho_j) =: \bigcup_{j=1, \dots, N} \mathcal{J}_j.$$



Defining for any $(t, z, u) \in \mathcal{J}_j$ the maps $\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^j : (0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow (0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\varphi_{t,z,u}^j : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ by $\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^j(s, y, \alpha) = (s, y, E_s(y, u + \sum_{i=1}^m \alpha_i v_i^j))$ and $\varphi_{t,z,u}^j(\alpha) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i dE_t(z, u)(0, v_i^j)$, we deduce that for all $(t, z, u) \in \mathcal{J}_j$ and $j = 1, \dots, N$

$$|\det(d\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^j(t, z, 0))| = |\det \varphi_{t,z,u}^j| \geq \mu_j \geq \min\{\mu_1, \dots, \mu_N\} > 0. \quad (4.13)$$

Applying the Inverse Mapping Theorem to the map $\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^j$ and using a compactness argument, we conclude that for each j there exists $r_j > 0$ such that the set $\mathbb{V}_j(t, z, u) := (t - r_j, t + r_j) \times B_{r_j}(z) \times B_{r_j}(E_t(z, u))$ is isomorph to $(\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^j)^{-1}(\mathbb{V}_j(t, z, u))$ for any $(t, z, u) \in \mathcal{J}_j$. Put $r = \min\{r_1, \dots, r_N\}$ and define for any $(t, z, u) \in \mathcal{J}_j$,

$$F_{t,z,u}(t', z', \beta) = u + \sum_{i=1}^m \alpha_i(t', z', \beta) v_i^j \quad \forall (t', z', \beta) \in \mathbb{V}_j(t, z, u),$$

where $(\mathcal{E}_{t,z,u}^j)^{-1}(t', z', \beta) = (t', z', \alpha(t', z', \beta))$. Notice that, since the coefficients α_i are bounded by a suitable constant $M \geq 0$ and $v_i^j \in C^1(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$, there exists a constant $k' \geq k$ such that $F_{t,z,u}$ take values in $\mathcal{L}_{k'}^T$. Hence, (i) and (ii) follow. Moreover, from (4.13) and the $C_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}$ regularity of the end-point map, there exists a constant $\ell \geq 0$, depending only on k and G , such that $dF_{t,z,u}$ is ℓ -Lipschitz for all $(t, z, u) \in \Lambda$. So, we get (iii). \square

Proof of Theorem 4.3.4. Define $\delta = \text{dist}(\partial\Omega_G, \Gamma)$ and let $r > 0$ be as in Proposition 4.4.5 (we can pick r such that $r \leq \delta$). It is sufficient to prove the semiconcavity of V_{x_0} , uniformly in x_0 , on the set $([t - r, t + r] \times \overline{B_r(x)}) \cap \Gamma$ whenever $(t, x) \in \Gamma$. So, fix $x_0 \in G$ and let $u \in U_{x_0}(t, x)$ and $h, \eta \in \mathbb{R}^n$ be such that $[t - h, t + h] \times [x - \eta, x + \eta] \subset ([t - r, t + r] \times \overline{B_r(x)}) \cap \Gamma$. Hence, denoting for simplicity $F_{t,x_0,u}$ by F and using the same notation as in the proof of Lemma 4.4.1, from Lemma 4.4.4 and Proposition 4.4.5 we conclude that

$$V_{x_0}(t, x) = C_t(F(t, x_0, x)),$$

and for all $(t', x') \in ([t - r, t + r] \times \overline{B_r(x)}) \cap \Gamma$

$$V_{x_0}(t', x') \leq C_{t'}(F(t', x_0, x')).$$

So, by Lemma 4.4.1 and Proposition 4.4.5, there exist $\tilde{C} = \tilde{C}(G, \Gamma) > 0$ and $C = C(G, \Gamma) > 0$ such that for all $x_0 \in G$

$$\begin{aligned}
& V_{x_0}(t+h, x+\eta) + V_{x_0}(t-h, x-\eta) - 2V_{x_0}(t, x) \\
& \leq C_{t+h}(F(t+h, x_0, x+\eta)) + C_{t-h}(F(t-h, x_0, x-\eta)) - 2C_t(F(t, x_0, x)) \\
& = C_{t+h}(F(t+h, x_0, x+\eta)) + C_{t-h}(F(t-h, x_0, x-\eta)) \\
& \quad - 2C_t \left(\frac{F(t+h, x_0, x+\eta) + F(t-h, x_0, x-\eta)}{2} \right) \\
& \quad + 2 \left(C_t \left(\frac{F(t+h, x_0, x+\eta) + F(t-h, x_0, x-\eta)}{2} \right) - C_t(F(t, x_0, x)) \right) \\
& \leq C|F(t+h, x_0, x+\eta) - F(t-h, x_0, x-\eta)|^2 \\
& \quad + C|F(t+h, x_0, x+\eta) + F(t-h, x_0, x-\eta) - 2F(t, x_0, x)| \\
& \leq C\tilde{C}^2(h+\eta)^2 + C\tilde{C}(h^2 + \eta^2).
\end{aligned}$$

Since all constants involved in the previous inequality depend only on G and Γ , the conclusion follows. \square

4.5 Sensitivity Relations

We investigate next sensitivity relations for the minimum time function. Let $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be a compact subset.

Remark 4.5.1. It is known (see [JSC87, Proposition 3.1]) that the sub-Riemannian distance between two points y and x is equal to the *minimum time* $\tau_{\{y\}}(x)$ to reach y from x , associated to the control system

$$\begin{cases} y'(s) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(s) f_i(y(s)) & \text{for a.e. } s \geq 0 \\ y(0) = x \\ u \in \mathcal{B}_m, \end{cases} \quad (4.14)$$

where \mathcal{B}_m denotes the set of all Lebesgue measurable controls $u : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ such that $u(s) \in \overline{B_1(0)}$ for a.e. $s \geq 0$. So, the minimum time function $\tau_\Gamma(\cdot)$ to reach Γ for the control system (4.14) satisfies $\tau_\Gamma(x) = \inf_{y \in \Gamma} \tau_{\{y\}}(x) = \inf_{y \in \Gamma} d_{SR}(y, x) = d_{SR}(\Gamma, x)$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$. A control $u \in \mathcal{B}_m$ is said to be *optimal* (for the minimum time function τ_Γ) at z if $\tau_\Gamma(z) = \theta_\Gamma(x_{z,u}(\cdot), u(\cdot))$.

Subsequently, to shorten notation, we write $f(x, u)$ in place of $\sum_{i=1}^m u_i f_i(x)$. Next we recall a result from [CFS00, Theorem 3.1], stated under more general assumptions for the vector fields f_1, \dots, f_m :

Lemma 4.5.2 ([CFS00]). *Assume (H)-(i). Let $A \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be a closed set, \bar{u} be an optimal control at $x_0 \in A^c$ for the minimum time function $\tau_A(\cdot)$, and put $\tau_0 = \tau_A(x_0)$.*

Then for any $\xi \in T_{A^c}(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau_0))^-$ the solution $q : [0, \tau_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ of the adjoint system

$$\begin{cases} -q'(t) = \mathbf{d}_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), \bar{u}(t))^* q(t) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [0, \tau_0] \\ q(\tau_A(x_0)) = -\xi \end{cases} \quad (4.15)$$

satisfies the minimum principle

$$\langle q(t), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), \bar{u}(t)) \rangle = \min_{u \in B_1(0)} \langle q(t), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), u) \rangle \quad \forall t \in [0, \tau_0].$$

We denote by H the *Hamiltonian function* on $\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n$, defined by

$$H(x, p) = \max_{u \in B_1(0)} \langle p, f(x, u) \rangle.$$

Proposition 4.5.3. *Assume (H)-(i). Let $A \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be a closed set and fix $x_0 \in A^c$. Let \bar{u} be an optimal control at x_0 for the minimum time function and let $\xi \in N_{A^c}^P(\bar{x})$, where $\bar{x} := x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau_A(x_0))$.*

The following statements hold true:

(i) *if $H(\bar{x}, \xi) \neq 0$, then*

$$-p(t) \in \partial^P \tau_A(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)) \quad \forall t \in [0, \tau_A(x_0)],$$

where $p(\cdot)$ solves (4.15) with final condition $p(\tau_A(x_0)) = \xi/H(\bar{x}, \xi)$;

(ii) *if $H(\bar{x}, \xi) = 0$, then*

$$-p(t) \in \partial^{\infty, P} \tau_A(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)) \quad \forall t \in [0, \tau_A(x_0)],$$

where $p(\cdot)$ solves (4.15) with final condition $p(\tau_A(x_0)) = \xi$.

Proof. Denote for simplicity by $\tau(\cdot)$ the minimum time function $\tau_A(\cdot)$. Let $q(\cdot)$ be the solution of (4.15) with final condition $-q(\tau(x_0)) = \xi \in N_{A^c}^P(\bar{x})$, and put $\alpha := H(\bar{x}, \xi)$ and $p(\cdot) := -q(\cdot)$. We only show the conclusions (i) and (ii) at $t = 0$, i.e.,

$$(p(0), \alpha) \in N_{\text{hypo}\tau}^P(x_0, \tau(x_0)). \quad (4.16)$$

First of all we claim that $\alpha \geq 0$. Indeed, since $p(\tau(x_0)) \in N_{A^c}^P(\bar{x})$, there exists $\sigma \geq 0$ such that $\langle \xi, \bar{y} - \bar{x} \rangle \leq \sigma |\bar{y} - \bar{x}|^2$ for all $\bar{y} \in \overline{A^c}$. So, for every $0 < t < \tau(x_0)$

$$\langle \xi, x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)) \rangle \leq \sigma |x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0))|^2,$$

and, dividing the previous inequality by $t - \tau(x_0)$, it follows

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\langle \xi, \frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds \right\rangle \\ & \geq \sigma \frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} |x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0))| \left| \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds \right|. \end{aligned} \quad (4.17)$$

Now,

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) ds \\ & = \frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t (f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s))) ds \\ & \quad + \frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s)) ds. \end{aligned} \quad (4.18)$$

By Lemma 4.6.2, there exists a constant $C \geq 0$ such that

$$\left| \frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t (f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s))) ds \right| \leq C |t - \tau(x_0)|. \quad (4.19)$$

Furthermore, since $f(x, \overline{B_1(0)})$ is compact and convex for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$,

$$\frac{1}{t - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^t f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s)) ds \in f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \overline{B_1(0)}),$$

and there exist $t_i \rightarrow \tau(x_0)^-$ and $u^* \in \overline{B_1(0)}$ satisfying

$$\frac{1}{t_i - \tau(x_0)} \int_{\tau(x_0)}^{t_i} f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s)) ds \rightarrow f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), u^*). \quad (4.20)$$

So, using (4.18), (4.19), and (4.20), passing to the limit in (4.17) when $t = t_i$ and $t_i \rightarrow \tau(x_0)^-$ we get that

$$\langle \xi, f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), u^*) \rangle \geq 0.$$

Hence, the claim holds true.

To prove (4.16), we have to show that there exists $\hat{\sigma} \geq 0$ such that for all $y \in \overline{A^c}$ and $\beta \leq \tau(y)$

$$\langle p(0), y - x_0 \rangle + \alpha(\beta - \tau(x_0)) \leq \hat{\sigma} (|y - x_0|^2 + |\beta - \tau(x_0)|^2). \quad (4.21)$$

On account of [CLSW08, Proposition 1.5], we prove (4.21) for all $y \in \overline{A^c}$ and $\beta \leq \tau(y)$ with $|\tau(y) - \tau(x_0)| \leq 1$. Fix such y and β , and let $\xi(\cdot)$ be the solution of the Cauchy problem

$$\begin{cases} \xi'(t) = f(\xi(t), \bar{u}(t)) & \text{for a.e. } t \geq 0 \\ \xi(0) = y. \end{cases} \quad (4.22)$$

Case 1: $\tau(y) \leq \tau(x_0)$.

Put $y_1 = \xi(\tau(y)) \in \overline{A^c}$ and $x_1 = x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(y)) \in \overline{A^c}$. By Gronwall's lemma there exists $K \geq 0$ such that for any $s \in [0, \tau(x_0)]$

$$|\xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s)| \leq e^{Ks} |y - x_0| \leq e^{K\tau(x_0)} |y - x_0|. \quad (4.23)$$

Furthermore,

$$\begin{aligned} & D_s \langle p(s), \xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s) \rangle \\ &= \langle p'(s), \xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s) \rangle + \langle p(s), f(\xi(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) \rangle \\ &= \langle -d_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s))^* p(s), \xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s) \rangle \\ &\quad + \langle p(s), f(\xi(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) \rangle \\ &= \langle p(s), f(\xi(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) - d_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s))(\xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s)) \rangle \\ &= \langle p(s), \int_0^1 (1-t) d_x^2 f(t\xi(s) + (1-t)x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s))(\xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s))^2 dt \rangle, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\langle p(\tau(y)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle = \langle p(0), y - x_0 \rangle + \int_0^{\tau(y)} D_s \langle p(s), \xi(s) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s) \rangle ds.$$

Applying (4.23) we deduce that there exists $\sigma_1 \geq 0$ (not depending on y) satisfying

$$\langle p(0), y - x_0 \rangle \leq \langle p(\tau(y)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle + \sigma_1 |y - x_0|^2. \quad (4.24)$$

Since $p(\cdot)$ is Lipschitz continuous, there exists $\sigma_2 \geq 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} \langle p(\tau(y)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle &= \langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle + \langle p(\tau(y)) - p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle \\ &\leq \langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle + \sigma_2 |\tau(y) - \tau(x_0)| |y_1 - x_1| \\ &\leq \langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle + \frac{\sigma_2}{2} (|\tau(y) - \tau(x_0)|^2 + |y_1 - x_1|^2), \end{aligned} \quad (4.25)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle \\ &= \langle p(\tau(x_0)), x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(y)) \rangle + \langle p(\tau(x_0)), \xi(\tau(y)) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)) \rangle \\ &= \int_{\tau(y)}^{\tau(x_0)} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) \rangle ds + \langle p(\tau(x_0)), \xi(\tau(y)) - x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)) \rangle \\ &= \int_{\tau(y)}^{\tau(x_0)} (\langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle) ds \\ &\quad + \alpha (\tau(x_0) - \tau(y)) + \langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - \bar{x} \rangle. \end{aligned} \quad (4.26)$$

Since $p(\tau(x_0)) \in N_{\overline{A^c}}^P(\bar{x})$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - \bar{x} \rangle &\leq \sigma |y_1 - \bar{x}|^2 \\ &\leq \sigma (|\tau(x_0) - \tau(y)|^2 + |y_1 - \bar{x}|^2), \end{aligned} \quad (4.27)$$

and there exists $\sigma_3 \geq 0$ such that for all $s \in [0, \tau(x_0)]$

$$\begin{aligned} & \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle \\ &= \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(s), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s)) \rangle \\ & \quad + \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(s)) - f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau(x_0)), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle \\ & \leq \sigma_3 |\tau(x_0) - s|. \end{aligned} \tag{4.28}$$

So, using (4.26) and inequalities (4.27) and (4.28), it follows that

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle \leq \alpha (\tau(x_0) - \tau(y)) + \max(\sigma, \sigma_3) (|\tau(x_0) - \tau(y)|^2 + |y_1 - \bar{x}|^2). \tag{4.29}$$

On account of (4.23), by (4.29) there exists $\sigma_4 \geq 0$ satisfying

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), y_1 - x_1 \rangle \leq \alpha (\tau(x_0) - \tau(y)) + \sigma_4 (|y - x_0|^2 + |\tau(x_0) - \tau(y)|^2).$$

Finally, from (4.23), (4.24), and (4.25), we deduce (4.21) (we assumed $\beta \leq \tau(y)$).

Case 2: $\tau(y) > \tau(x_0)$.

We claim that

$$(p(\tau(x_0)), \alpha) \in N_{\text{hypo } \tau}^P(\bar{x}, 0). \tag{4.30}$$

The inclusion (4.30) means that there exists $\sigma_5 \geq 0$ satisfying for all $\tilde{y} \in \bar{A}^c$ and $\tilde{\beta} \leq \tau(\tilde{y})$

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \tilde{y} - \bar{x} \rangle + \alpha \tilde{\beta} \leq \sigma_5 (|\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2 + \tilde{\beta}^2). \tag{4.31}$$

If $\tilde{\beta} \leq 0$, then (4.31) follows from the condition $p(\tau(x_0)) \in N_{\bar{A}^c}^P(\bar{x})$. On the other hand, suppose that $0 < \tilde{\beta} \leq \tau(\tilde{y}) \leq 1$ and let $z(\cdot)$ be the solution of the problem

$$\begin{cases} z'(t) = f(z(t), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) & \text{for a.e. } t \geq 0 \\ z(0) = \tilde{y}. \end{cases}$$

Define $\bar{y}_1 = z(\tilde{\beta})$ and observe that $\bar{y}_1 \in \bar{A}^c$. So, letting $K \geq 0$ to be the Lipschitz constant of f with respect to the space variable on the compact set $\{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \tau(y) \leq 1\}$, we deduce that for all $0 < t \leq \tilde{\beta}$

$$\begin{aligned} |z(t) - \tilde{y}| & \leq \int_0^t |f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| ds \\ & \leq \int_0^t |f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) - f(\tilde{y}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| ds + t |f(\tilde{y}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| \\ & \leq K \int_0^t |z(s) - \tilde{y}| ds + t |f(\tilde{y}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| \\ & \leq K \int_0^t |z(s) - \tilde{y}| ds + \tilde{\beta} |f(\tilde{y}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))|. \end{aligned}$$

From Gronwall's lemma, it follows that for all $0 < t \leq \tilde{\beta} \leq 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
|z(t) - \tilde{y}| &\leq \tilde{\beta} e^{Kt} |f(\tilde{y}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| \\
&\leq \tilde{\beta} e^K (|f(\tilde{y}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) - f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| + |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))|) \\
&\leq \tilde{\beta} K e^K |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}| + \tilde{\beta} e^K |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| \\
&\leq K e^K |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}| + \tilde{\beta} e^K |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| \\
&\leq \tilde{K} e^K (|\tilde{y} - \bar{x}| + \tilde{\beta} |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))|),
\end{aligned} \tag{4.32}$$

where $\tilde{K} = K + 1$. Now

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \tilde{y} - \bar{x} \rangle = \langle p(\tau(x_0)), \tilde{y} - \bar{y}_1 \rangle + \langle p(\tau(x_0)), \bar{y}_1 - \bar{x} \rangle, \tag{4.33}$$

and, combining the inclusion $p(\tau(x_0)) \in N_{\frac{P}{A^c}}^P(\bar{x})$ with (4.32), it follows that

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \bar{y}_1 - \bar{x} \rangle &\leq \sigma |\bar{y}_1 - \bar{x}|^2 \\
&\leq 2\sigma (|\bar{y}_1 - \tilde{y}|^2 + |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2) \\
&\leq 2\sigma \tilde{K}^2 e^{2\tilde{K}} (2|\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2 + 2\tilde{\beta}^2 |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))|^2 + |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2) \\
&\leq \tilde{\sigma}_5 (\tilde{\beta}^2 + |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2),
\end{aligned} \tag{4.34}$$

for a suitable constant $\tilde{\sigma}_5 \geq 0$. On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \tilde{y} - \bar{y}_1 \rangle \\
&= - \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle ds \\
&= - \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle ds \\
&\quad - \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) - f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle ds \\
&= -\alpha \tilde{\beta} - \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) - f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle ds.
\end{aligned} \tag{4.35}$$

Furthermore, putting $\tilde{\sigma} = |p(\tau(x_0))| K$,

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} \langle p(\tau(x_0)), f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) - f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) \rangle ds \\
& \leq |p(\tau(x_0))| \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} |f(z(s), \bar{u}(\tau(x_0))) - f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| ds \\
& \leq \tilde{\sigma} \int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} |z(s) - \bar{x}| ds \\
& \leq \tilde{\sigma} \left(\int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} |z(s) - \bar{x}| ds + \tilde{\beta} |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}| \right) \\
& \leq \tilde{\sigma} \left(\int_0^{\tilde{\beta}} (e^{\tilde{K}} |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}| + s |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))|) ds + \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\beta}^2 + \frac{1}{2} |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2 \right) \\
& \leq \tilde{\sigma} \left(e^{\tilde{K}} \tilde{\beta} |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}| + \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\beta}^2 |f(\bar{x}, \bar{u}(\tau(x_0)))| + \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\beta}^2 + \frac{1}{2} |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2 \right) \\
& \leq \hat{\sigma}_5 \left(\tilde{\beta}^2 + |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2 \right),
\end{aligned} \tag{4.36}$$

for a suitable constant $\hat{\sigma}_5 \geq 0$. Now, from (4.35) and (4.36) it follows that

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \tilde{y} - \bar{y}_1 \rangle + \alpha \tilde{\beta} \leq \hat{\sigma}_5 \left(\tilde{\beta}^2 + |\tilde{y} - \bar{x}|^2 \right). \tag{4.37}$$

Hence (4.31) follows from (4.33), (4.34), and (4.37).

Now, consider the solution $\xi(\cdot)$ of (4.22) and put $\bar{y} = \xi(\tau(x_0)) \in \bar{A}^c$. In a similar fashion as in the previous step, there exists $\sigma_6 \geq 0$ such that

$$\langle p(0), y - x_0 \rangle \leq \langle p(\tau(x_0)), \bar{y} - \bar{x} \rangle + \sigma_6 |y - x_0|^2. \tag{4.38}$$

From the dynamic programming principle it follows that if $\beta \leq \tau(y)$ then $\beta - \tau(x_0) \leq \tau(y) - \tau(x_0) \leq \tau(\bar{y})$, so by (4.31) we have

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \bar{y} - \bar{x} \rangle + \alpha (\beta - \tau(x_0)) \leq \sigma_5 \left(|\bar{y} - \bar{x}|^2 + |\beta - \tau(x_0)|^2 \right),$$

and, using (4.23), we deduce that there exists $\sigma_7 \geq 0$ not depending on y such that

$$\langle p(\tau(x_0)), \bar{y} - \bar{x} \rangle + \alpha (\beta - \tau(x_0)) \leq \sigma_7 \left(|y - x_0|^2 + |\beta - \tau(x_0)|^2 \right). \tag{4.39}$$

So, combining (4.38) and (4.39), we deduce (4.21).

Finally, from the dynamic programming principle and with the same technique as those used for the case $t = 0$, we show that the conclusion holds on the whole time interval $[0, \tau(x_0))$. \square

Proposition 4.5.4. *Let u be a C -semiconcave function on an open set $\mathcal{O} \subset \mathbb{R}^n$, with*

$C > 0$. Suppose that, for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$(i) \quad U_\lambda := \{x \in \mathcal{O} \mid u(x) \leq \lambda\} \neq \emptyset$$

$$(ii) \quad \overline{\partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}} \subset \mathcal{O} \text{ and } \overline{\partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}} \text{ is compact} \quad (4.40)$$

$$(iii) \quad \exists \alpha > 0 \text{ such that } D^+u(x) \cap B_\alpha(0)^c \neq \emptyset \quad \forall x \in \mathcal{O}, \quad (4.41)$$

then there exists $r > 0$ such that for all $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$ we can find $\hat{v}_x \in S^1$ satisfying

$$\overline{B_r(x + r\hat{v}_x)} \subset U_\lambda.$$

Proof. We claim the following: if $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$, $p \in D^+u(x)$, and $R' > 0$ are such that

$$\overline{B_{R'}(x)} \subset \mathcal{O} \quad \& \quad p \neq 0, \quad (4.42)$$

then for $\hat{v} := -p/|p|$ we have $\overline{B_{r'}(x + r'\hat{v})} \subset U_\lambda$, where $r' = \min\{R'/2, |p|/2C\}$. Indeed, for such r' , by (4.42), we have $[x, x - r'\frac{p}{|p|} + r'v] \subset \mathcal{O}$ for all $v \in S^1$, and, applying [CS04, Proposition 3.3.1], we get

$$\begin{aligned} u(x - r'\frac{p}{|p|} + r'v) &\leq u(x) + \langle p, r'v - r'\frac{p}{|p|} \rangle + Cr'^2 \left| v - \frac{p}{|p|} \right|^2 \\ &\leq \lambda + r'\langle p, v \rangle - r'|p| + 2Cr'^2 \left(1 - \frac{\langle p, v \rangle}{|p|} \right) \\ &= \lambda + r'(\langle p, v \rangle - |p|) \left(1 - \frac{2Cr'}{|p|} \right) \\ &\leq \lambda. \end{aligned}$$

So, the claim holds true for $\hat{v} = -p/|p|$.

Now, denote $R_x = \sup\{r > 0 \mid \overline{B_r(x)} \subset \mathcal{O}\}$ for all $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$. If $R_x = +\infty$ for some $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$, then $\mathcal{O} = \mathbb{R}^n$. Otherwise, we claim that there exists $R > 0$ such that $R_x \geq R$ for all $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$. Indeed, otherwise there exists a sequence $\{x_i\}_i \subset \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$ such that $\overline{B_{R_{x_i} + \varepsilon}(x_i)} \cap \mathcal{O}^c \neq \emptyset$ for all $i \geq 1$ and $R_{x_i} \rightarrow 0$ for any $\varepsilon > 0$. Using (4.40), by further subsequence extraction, we can suppose that $x_i \rightarrow \bar{x} \in \overline{\partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}}$ (then $\bar{x} \in \overline{\mathcal{O}}$), and since $d(x_i, \mathcal{O}^c) \leq R_{x_i} + \varepsilon$, passing to the limit we obtain $d(\bar{x}, \mathcal{O}^c) \leq \varepsilon$. By arbitrariness of ε it follows that $d(\bar{x}, \mathcal{O}^c) = 0$ and so $\bar{x} \in \mathcal{O}^c$. Hence $\bar{x} \in \overline{\mathcal{O}} \cap \mathcal{O}^c = \partial \mathcal{O}$, in contradiction with (4.40). So, the claim holds true. We can conclude that for some $R > 0$, $\overline{B_R(x)} \subset \mathcal{O}$ for all $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$. From the first claim, we deduce that for any $x \in \partial U_\lambda \cap \mathcal{O}$ and any $p_x \in D^+u(x) \cap B_\alpha(0)^c$, $\hat{v}_x := -p_x/|p_x|$ satisfies $\overline{B_{r_x}(x + r_x\hat{v}_x)} \subset U_\lambda$, where $r_x = \min\{R_x/2, |p_x|/2C\}$. Finally, using (4.41), we have $r_x \geq \min\{R/2, \alpha/2C\}$, and the conclusion follows with $r = \min\{R/2, \alpha/2C\}$. \square

We state next the main result of this section.

Theorem 4.5.5. *Assume (H)'. Let $\Gamma \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ be a compact set and suppose that there are no singular geodesics for Γ . Let $x_0 \in \Gamma^c$ and \bar{u} be an optimal control for the minimum time function at x_0 . Denote $\Gamma_t = \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \tau_\Gamma(y) \leq t\}$.*

Then the solution of the adjoint equation

$$-p'(t) = d_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), \bar{u}(t))^* p(t) \quad \text{for a.e. } t \in [0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$$

satisfy the sensitivity relation

$$-p(t) \in \partial^P \tau_\Gamma(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)) \quad \forall t \in [0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)), \quad (4.43)$$

and the transversality condition

$$p(\tau_\Gamma(x_0)) \in \text{Lim sup}_{t \rightarrow \tau_\Gamma(x_0)-} N_{\Gamma_t}^P(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)). \quad (4.44)$$

Proof. First of all we notice that by Corollary 4.3.8 and Remark 4.5.1 the minimum time function τ_Γ is locally semiconcave on Γ^c . Let $\{\lambda_i\}_i \subset (0, \infty)$ with $\lambda_i \rightarrow 0+$ and write for simplicity Γ_i in place of Γ_{λ_i} . It is easy to see that the level sets Γ_i are compact. Hence, for all $i \geq 1$ there exist open sets $A_i, B_i, D \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ such that D is bounded and

$$\Gamma \subset \overline{B_i} \subset \text{int } \Gamma_i \quad \& \quad \Gamma_i \subset A_i \subset D. \quad (4.45)$$

Putting $\mathcal{O}_i = A_i \setminus \overline{B_i}$, it follows from (4.45) that $\partial\Gamma_i \cap \mathcal{O}_i$ is bounded and $\partial\Gamma_i = \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \tau_\Gamma(y) = \lambda_i\} \subset \mathcal{O}_i$. So, $\overline{\partial\Gamma_i \cap \mathcal{O}_i} \subset \mathcal{O}_i$. Consider now the eikonal equation $|F(y)^* \nabla \tau_\Gamma(y)| - 1 = 0$ on Γ^c , where $F(y)$ is the matrix whose columns are the vectors $f_1(y), \dots, f_m(y)$. Since τ_Γ is a viscosity solution of such an equation, we have that $|F(y)^* p| - 1 = 0$ for all $y \in \Gamma^c$ and all $p \in D^* \tau(y)$ (see [CR08, Section 5.3]). So, putting $M > \max \{\|F(y)\| \mid y \in \overline{D}\}$, from (4.1) we deduce that for all $i \geq 1$ and all $y \in \mathcal{O}_i$ there exists $p_i \in D^+ \tau_\Gamma(y)$ such that $|p_i| \geq M^{-1}$. Hence, applying Proposition 4.5.4, for all $i \geq 1$ there exists $r_i > 0$ such that for any $y \in \partial\Gamma_i$ we can find a unit vector $\hat{v}_i(y)$ satisfying

$$\overline{B_{r_i}(y + r_i \hat{v}_i(y))} \subset \Gamma_i. \quad (4.46)$$

We note that (4.46) implies that the set $N_{\Gamma_i}^P(y)$ contains a nonnull vector for all $y \in \partial\Gamma_i$. Furthermore, since τ_Γ is locally Lipschitz continuous on Γ^c , applying [CS04, Theorem 8.2.3], we have for all $i \geq 1$ and all $y \in \partial\Gamma_i$ that $H(y, \xi) \neq 0$ for any $\xi \in N_{\Gamma_i}^P(y) \cap S^1$. We next construct a solution $p(\cdot)$, solving the adjoint equation, associated to the sequence $\{\lambda_i\}_i$ as follows. For all $i \geq 1$ pick $\xi_i \in N_{\Gamma_i}^P(y_i) \cap S^1$ where $y_i = x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(\tau_{\partial\Gamma_i}(x_0))$. We denote by $p_i(\cdot)$ the solution of (4.15) on $[0, \tau_{\partial\Gamma_i}(x_0)]$, with final condition $\xi_i H(y_i, \xi_i)^{-1}$, and we extend such functions as solutions of the adjoint equation in (4.15) to the whole interval $[0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$ (we continue to denote by $p_i(\cdot)$ such extended functions). Notice

that, since $\tau_{\partial\Gamma_i}(\cdot) = \tau_\Gamma(\cdot) - \lambda_i$ on Γ_i^c for all $i \geq 1$, $\partial^P \tau_{\partial\Gamma_i}(y) = \partial^P \tau_\Gamma(y)$ for all $y \in \Gamma_i^c$. From Proposition 4.5.3 it follows that

$$-p_i(t) \in \partial^P \tau_\Gamma(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t)) \quad \forall t \in [0, \tau_{\partial\Gamma_i}(x_0)]. \quad (4.47)$$

Letting $L = \max \{\|d_x f(x_{x_0, \bar{u}}(t), \bar{u}(t))\| \mid t \in [0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]\}$, by Gronwall's lemma we get $|p_i(t)| \leq e^{tL} |p_i(0)|$ and $|p_i'(t)| \leq L |p_i(t)|$ for all $t \in [0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$. Since $\partial^P \tau_\Gamma(x_0)$ is bounded, the sequence $\{|p_i(0)|\}_i$ is bounded. So, applying the Ascoli-Arzelà and the Dunford-Pettis theorems, taking a subsequence and keeping the same notations, there exists an absolutely continuous function $p(\cdot)$ on $[0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$ such that $p_i \rightarrow p$ uniformly on $[0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$ and $p_i' \rightarrow p'$ in $L^1(0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0))$. Such $p(\cdot)$ satisfies the adjoint equation on $[0, \tau_\Gamma(x_0)]$.

Now, using the closedness of $\partial^P \tau_\Gamma(y)$ for any $y \in \Gamma^c$, we get (4.43) by passing to the limit in (4.47), and from the definition of upper limit we get (4.44). \square

4.6 Appendix

Below we assume that $T > 0$.

Remark 4.6.1. If (H)-(i) holds true and $B \subset \mathbb{R}^n$, $\mathscr{W} \subset L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ are bounded subsets then, by Gronwall's lemma, it follows that there exists $r = r(\mathscr{W}, B) > 0$ such that

$$\|x_{x_0, u}\|_\infty \leq r \quad \forall u \in \mathscr{W}, \forall x_0 \in B. \quad (4.48)$$

If $\mathscr{W} \subset B_{L^\infty}(0, R)$ for $R \geq 0$, then all trajectories $x_{x_0, u}(\cdot)$ with $(x_0, u) \in B \times \mathscr{W}$ are uniformly Lipschitz continuous on $[0, T]$.

Lemma 4.6.2. *Assume (H)-(i). Let $B \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\mathscr{W} \subset L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ be bounded subsets.*

Then there exists $C = C(\mathscr{W}, B) \geq 0$ such that for all $t \in [0, T]$, $z, y \in B$, and $v, w \in \mathscr{W}$

$$|x_{z, v}(t) - x_{y, w}(t)| \leq C (\|v - w\|_{L^2} + |z - y|). \quad (4.49)$$

In particular, if $\mathscr{W} \subset B_{L^\infty}(0, R)$, then there exists $\tilde{C} = \tilde{C}(R, B) \geq 0$ such that for all $t, s \in [0, T]$, $z, y \in B$, and $v, w \in \mathscr{W}$

$$|x_{z, v}(t) - x_{y, w}(s)| \leq \tilde{C} (\|v - w\|_{L^2} + |z - y| + |t - s|).$$

Proof. Let $B \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\mathscr{W} \subset L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ be bounded subsets. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
& |x_{z,v}(t) - x_{y,w}(t)| \\
&= \left| \int_0^t \sum_{i=1}^m v_i(s) f_i(x_{z,v}(s)) ds - \int_0^t \sum_{i=1}^m w_i(s) f_i(x_{y,w}(s)) ds + z - y \right| \\
&\leq \left| \int_0^t \sum_{i=1}^m (v_i(s) - w_i(s)) f_i(x_{z,v}(s)) ds - \int_0^t \sum_{i=1}^m w_i(s) (f_i(x_{y,w}(s)) - f_i(x_{z,v}(s))) ds \right| \\
&\quad + |z - y| \\
&\leq \sum_{i=1}^m \left(\int_0^t |(v_i(s) - w_i(s))| |f_i(x_{z,v}(s))| ds + \int_0^t |w_i(s)| |f_i(x_{y,w}(s)) - f_i(x_{z,v}(s))| ds \right) \\
&\quad + |z - y|.
\end{aligned} \tag{4.50}$$

From (4.48) it follows that $x_{z,v}(\cdot)$ takes values in a compact set of \mathbb{R}^n for all $v \in \mathscr{W}$ and $z \in B$. Then there exists $M = M(\mathscr{W}, B) \geq 0$ such that $\mathscr{W} \subset B_{L^2}(0, M)$ and for all $z, y \in B$, $v, w \in \mathscr{W}$, $s \in [0, T]$, and $i = 1, \dots, m$ holds

$$|f_i(x_{z,v}(s))| \leq M \quad \& \quad |f_i(x_{z,v}(s)) - f_i(x_{y,w}(s))| \leq M |x_{z,v}(s) - x_{y,w}(s)|. \tag{4.51}$$

Now, from the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and since $\sum_{i=1}^m |v_i| \leq \sqrt{m} |v|$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{i=1}^m \int_0^t |v_i(s) - w_i(s)| |f_i(x_{z,v}(s))| ds \\
&\leq M \sum_{i=1}^m \int_0^t |v_i(s) - w_i(s)| ds \\
&\leq M \sqrt{m} \int_0^T |v(s) - w(s)| ds \\
&\leq M \sqrt{mT} \|v - w\|_{L^2}
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{i=1}^m \int_0^t |w_i(s)| |f_i(x_{y,w}(s)) - f_i(x_{z,v}(s))| ds \\
&\leq M \sum_{i=1}^m \int_0^t |w_i(s)| |x_{y,w}(s) - x_{z,v}(s)| ds \\
&= M \int_0^t \left(\sum_{i=1}^m |w_i(s)| \right) |x_{y,w}(s) - x_{z,v}(s)| ds.
\end{aligned}$$

On account of the above inequalities, (4.50) becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
|x_{z,v}(t) - x_{y,w}(t)| &\leq M \sqrt{mT} \|v - w\|_{L^2} + |z - y| \\
&\quad + M \int_0^t \left(\sum_{i=1}^m |w_i(s)| \right) |x_{z,v}(s) - x_{y,w}(s)| ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence, applying Gronwall's lemma, for some $C = C(\mathscr{W}, B) \geq 0$ we get (4.49).

Finally, if $\mathscr{W} \subset B_{L^\infty}(0, R)$, the last conclusion follows from (4.49) and Remark 4.6.1. \square

Proposition 4.6.3. *Assume (H)-(i). Then $E_T \in C_{\text{loc}}^{1,1}(\mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m))$.*

Proof. Let $(y, u) \in \mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ and consider a bounded neighbourhood of (y, u) in $\mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$ of the form $B_\delta(y) \times B_{L^2}(u, \delta)$, with $\delta > 0$. Set for simplicity $\Delta x(\cdot) = x_{y+h, u+v}(\cdot)$ and $x(\cdot) = x_{y, u}(\cdot)$. So

$$\begin{aligned} & x'_{y+h, u+v}(t) - x'_{y, u}(t) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m (u_i(t) + v_i(t)) f_i(\Delta x(t)) - \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(t) f_i(x(t)) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m v_i(t) f_i(\Delta x(t)) + \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(t) (f_i(\Delta x(t)) - f_i(x(t))). \end{aligned} \tag{4.52}$$

Observe that

$$\begin{aligned} & f_i(\Delta x(t)) - f_i(x(t)) \\ &= df_i(x(t))(\Delta x(t) - x(t)) + \int_0^1 (1-s) d^2 f_i((1-s)x(t) + s\Delta x(t)) (\Delta x(t) - x(t))^2 ds. \end{aligned}$$

Hence we can rewrite (4.52) as

$$\begin{aligned} & x'_{y+h, u+v}(t) - x'_{y, u}(t) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m v_i(t) f_i(\Delta x(t)) \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(t) df_i(x(t))(\Delta x(t) - x(t)) \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(t) \int_0^1 (1-s) d^2 f_i((1-s)x(t) + s\Delta x(t)) (\Delta x(t) - x(t))^2 ds. \end{aligned} \tag{4.53}$$

Since $\sum_{i=1}^m v_i(t) f_i(\Delta x(t)) = \sum_{i=1}^m v_i(t) f_i(x(t)) + \sum_{i=1}^m v_i(t) (f_i(\Delta x(t)) - f_i(x(t)))$, letting

$$\begin{cases} \xi(t) = \Delta x(t) - x(t) \\ A(t) = \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(t) df_i(x(t)) \\ B(t) = (f_1(x(t)) | \dots | f_m(x(t))), \end{cases}$$

the equation (4.53) becomes

$$\xi' = A\xi + Bv + R, \tag{4.54}$$

where

$$R(t) = \sum_{i=1}^m v_i(t) (f_i(\Delta x(t)) - f_i(x(t))) \\ + \sum_{i=1}^m u_i(t) \int_0^1 (1-s) d^2 f_i((1-s)x(t) + s\Delta x(t)) (\Delta x(t) - x(t))^2 ds.$$

We remark that Δx and x depend on starting points $y + h$, y and on controls $u + v$, u respectively, while the matrices A and B depend only on y and u .

By Lemma 4.6.2, there exists $C = C(\delta) > 0$ such that for all $t \in [0, T]$

$$|\Delta x(t) - x(t)| \leq C(|h| + \|v\|_{L^2}) \quad \forall (h, v) \in B_\delta(y) \times B_{L^2}(u, \delta). \quad (4.55)$$

Observe that there exists $\tilde{M} \geq 0$ such that, by (4.55) and (4.51),

$$|R(t)| \leq \sum_{i=1}^m |v_i(t)| |f_i(\Delta x(t)) - f_i(x(t))| + \tilde{M}C (|h| + \|v\|_{L^2})^2 \sum_{i=1}^m |u_i(t)| \\ \leq MC (|h| + \|v\|_{L^2}) \sum_{i=1}^m |v_i(t)| + \tilde{M}C (|h| + \|v\|_{L^2})^2 \sum_{i=1}^m |u_i(t)|. \quad (4.56)$$

Solving the system (4.54) with initial condition $\xi(0) = h$ we have that

$$\xi(t) = X(t)h + \int_0^t X(t)X(s)^{-1}B(s)v(s) ds \\ + \int_0^t X(t)X(s)^{-1}R(s) ds \quad (4.57)$$

where $X(\cdot)$ is the fundamental solution, i.e.,

$$\begin{cases} X'(t) = A(t)X(t) & \text{for a.e. } t \in [0, T] \\ X(0) = I. \end{cases}$$

Furthermore, letting $C_1 = \max \{\|X(T)X(s)^{-1}\| \mid s \in [0, T]\}$ and $C_2 = \max \{MC, \tilde{M}C\}$, we have that

$$\left| \int_0^T X(T)X(s)^{-1}R(s) ds \right| \\ \leq \int_0^T \|X(T)X(s)^{-1}\| |R(s)| ds \\ \leq C_1 \int_0^T |R(s)| ds \\ \leq C_1 C_2 \left((|h| + \|v\|_{L^2}) \sum_{i=1}^m \int_0^T |v_i(t)| dt + (|h| + \|v\|_{L^2})^2 \sum_{i=1}^m \int_0^T |u_i(t)| dt \right) \\ \leq L (|h| + \|v\|_{L^2})^2,$$

where $L \geq 0$ is a suitable constant depending only on δ . Finally, from (4.57) it follows

that

$$\left| \Delta x(T) - x(T) - \left(X(T)h + \int_0^T X(T)X(s)^{-1}B(s)v(s) ds \right) \right| \leq L(|h| + \|v\|_{L^2})^2$$

and since

$$(h, v) \mapsto X(T)h + \int_0^T X(T)X(s)^{-1}B(s)v(s) ds$$

is linear and continuous on $\mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, T; \mathbb{R}^m)$, we get

$$dE_T(y, u)(h, v) = X(T)h + \int_0^T X(T)X(s)^{-1}B(s)v(s) ds. \quad (4.58)$$

Now, from (4.58) and regularity of f_i 's it follows that there exists $\tilde{C} = \tilde{C}(\delta) > 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} & |dE_T(y_1, u_1)(\hat{y}, \hat{u}) - dE_T(y_2, u_2)(\hat{y}, \hat{u})| \\ & \leq \tilde{C}(|y_1 - y_2| + \|u_1 - u_2\|_{L^2})(|\hat{y}| + \|\hat{u}\|_{L^2}), \end{aligned}$$

and so

$$\|dE_T(y_1, u_1) - dE_T(y_2, u_2)\| \leq \tilde{C}(|y_1 - y_2| + \|u_1 - u_2\|_{L^2}). \quad (4.59)$$

□

Remark 4.6.4. From the last part of the proof of Proposition 4.6.3 we deduce that for any $\tau > 0$, $r > 0$, and $R > 0$ we can find $C = C(\tau, r, R) > 0$ satisfying $\|dE_s(y_1, u_1) - dE_s(y_2, u_2)\| \leq C(|y_1 - y_2| + \|u_1 - u_2\|_{L^2})$ for all $s \in [0, \tau]$, $u_1, u_2 \in B_{L^2}(0, R)$, and $y_1, y_2 \in B(0, r)$. Therefore $|x_{z, u+v}(s) + x_{z, u-v}(s) - 2x_{z, u}(s)| \leq C\|v\|_{L^2}^2$ for all $s \in [0, \tau]$, $u, v \in B_{L^2}(0, R)$, and $z \in B(0, r)$.

Corollary 4.6.5. *Assume (H)-(i). Then the map*

$$[0, \tau] \times \mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, \tau; \mathbb{R}^m) \ni (s, y, u) \mapsto dE_s(y, u)$$

is continuous.

Proof. Notice that, from continuous dependence on parameters of solutions to ODE's and from the expression of the differential in (4.58), for any $\tau > 0$ and every bounded subset $\mathcal{A} \subset \mathbb{R}^n \times L^2(0, \tau; \mathbb{R}^m)$, the maps $\{s \mapsto dE_s(y, u) \mid s \in [0, \tau]\}$ are equicontinuous for $(y, u) \in \mathcal{A}$ and the constant \tilde{C} that appears in (4.59) may be taken the same for $0 \leq T \leq \tau$, $(y_1, u_1), (y_2, u_2) \in \mathcal{A}$. □

The following result is well known.

Lemma 4.6.6. *Let X be a separable normed space and $\Phi : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ be a linear, continuous, and surjective operator. Consider $\{x_i\}_i$ dense in X .*

Then there exist linearly independent vectors x_1, \dots, x_n such that $\Phi : W \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ is an isomorphism, where $W = \text{span} \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$.

Proof. Let $\{x_i\}_i$ be dense in X . Then there exists a countable increasing family of finite dimensional subspaces $W_k = \text{span} \{x_i\}_{i=1}^k$ such that $\overline{\cup_k W_k} = X$. So, $\Phi(W_k)$ is a finite dimensional subspace and $\Phi(W_k)$ is increasing. Hence there exists k_0 such that $\Phi(W_{k_0}) = \mathbb{R}^n$. So we can choose n linearly independent vectors x_1, \dots, x_n in W_{k_0} such that Φ is onto and injective on $W = \text{span} \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$. \square

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [ABK12] S. M. Aseev, K. O. Besov, and A. V. Kryazhimskiĭ. Infinite-horizon optimal control problems in economics. *Uspekhi Mat. Nauk*, 67(2(404)):3–64, 2012.
- [AF09] J.-P. Aubin and H. Frankowska. *Set-valued analysis*. Modern Birkhäuser Classics. Birkhäuser Boston, Inc., Boston, MA, 2009.
- [Agr01] A. Agrachev. Compactness for sub-riemannian length-minimizers and sub-analyticity, in: Control theory and its applications (Grado, 1998). *Rend. Sem. Mat. Univ. Politec. Torino 56 (1998)*, 4:1–12, 2001.
- [AK70] K. Arrow and M. Kurz. Optimal growth with irreversible investment in a Ramsey model. *Econometrica*, 38(2):331–44, 1970.
- [Ase13] S. M. Aseev. On some properties of the adjoint variable in the relations of the Pontryagin maximum principle for optimal economic growth problems. *Tr. Inst. Mat. Mekh.*, 19(4):15–24, 2013.
- [AV12] S. M. Aseev and V. M. Veliov. Maximum principle for infinite-horizon optimal control problems with dominating discount. *Dynamics of Continuous, Discrete & Impulsive Systems. Series B: Applications & Algorithms*, 19:43–63, 2012.
- [AV14] S. M. Aseev and V. M. Veliov. Maximum principle for infinite-horizon optimal control problems under weak regularity assumptions. *Tr. Inst. Mat. Mekh.*, 20(3):41–57, 2014.
- [Bar84] G. Barles. Existence results for first order Hamilton Jacobi equations. *Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Anal. Non Linéaire*, 1(5):325–340, 1984.

- [BBV10] P. Bettiol, A. Bressan, and R. Vinter. On trajectories satisfying a state constraint: $W^{1,1}$ estimates and counterexamples. *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 48(7):4664–4679, 2010.
- [BBV11] P. Bettiol, A. Bressan, and R. B. Vinter. Estimates for trajectories confined to a cone in \mathbb{R}^n . *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 49(1):21–41, 2011.
- [BCD08] M. Bardi and I. Capuzzo-Dolcetta. *Optimal control and viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations*. Springer Science & Business Media, 2008.
- [BCF] V. Basco, P. Cannarsa, and H. Frankowska. Semiconcavity results and sensitivity relations for the sub-Riemannian distance. *To appear*.
- [BCF18] V. Basco, P. Cannarsa, and H. Frankowska. Necessary conditions for infinite horizon optimal control problems with state constraints. *Mathematical Control & Related Fields*, 8(3&4):535–555, 2018.
- [Bén10] J. P. Bénassy. *Macroeconomic theory*. Oxford University Press, 2010.
- [BF] V. Basco and H. Frankowska. Lipschitz continuity of the value function for the infinite horizon optimal control problem under state constraints. *To appear*.
- [BF89] O. J. Blanchard and S. Fischer. *Lectures on macroeconomics*. MIT press, 1989.
- [BF19] V. Basco and H. Frankowska. Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations with time-measurable data and infinite horizon. *Nonlinear Differential Equations and Applications*, 26(1):7, Feb 2019.
- [BFV12] P. Bettiol, H. Frankowska, and R. B. Vinter. L^∞ estimates on trajectories confined to a closed subset. *J. Differential Equations*, 252(2):1912–1933, 2012.
- [BFV15] P. Bettiol, H. Frankowska, and R. B. Vinter. Improved sensitivity relations in state constrained optimal control. *Appl. Math. Optim.*, 71(2):353–377, 2015.
- [BJ90] E. N. Barron and R. Jensen. Semicontinuous viscosity solutions for Hamilton-Jacobi equations with convex Hamiltonians. *Comm. Partial Differential Equations*, 15(12):1713–1742, 1990.

- [BJ91] E. N. Barron and R. Jensen. Optimal control and semicontinuous viscosity solutions. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 113(2):397–402, 1991.
- [BR96] A. Bellaïche and J.-J. Risler. *Sub-Riemannian geometry*, volume 144. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 1996.
- [BS82] L. M. Benveniste and J. A. Scheinkman. Duality theory for dynamic optimization models of economics: the continuous time case. *J. Econom. Theory*, 27(1):1–19, 1982.
- [CEL84] M. G. Crandall, L. C. Evans, and P.-L. Lions. Some properties of viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 282(2):487–502, 1984.
- [CF91] P. Cannarsa and H. Frankowska. Some characterizations of optimal trajectories in control theory. *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, 29(6):1322–1347, 1991.
- [CF05] A. Cernea and H. Frankowska. A connection between the maximum principle and dynamic programming for constrained control problems. *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 44(2):673–703, 2005.
- [CF06] P. Cannarsa and H. Frankowska. Interior sphere property of attainable sets and time optimal control problems. *ESAIM: Control, Optimisation and Calculus of Variations*, 12(2):350–370, 2006.
- [CF13] P. Cannarsa and H. Frankowska. Local regularity of the value function in optimal control. *Systems & Control Letters*, 62(9):791–794, 2013.
- [CF14] P. Cannarsa and H. Frankowska. From pointwise to local regularity for solutions of Hamilton–Jacobi equations. *Calculus of Variations and Partial Differential Equations*, 49(3-4):1061–1074, 2014.
- [CF18] P. Cannarsa and H. Frankowska. Value function, relaxation, and transversality conditions in infinite horizon optimal control. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 457(2):1188–1217, 2018.
- [CFS00] P. Cannarsa, H. Frankowska, and C. Sinestrari. Optimality conditions and synthesis for the minimum time problem. *Set-valued analysis*, 8(1-2):127–148, 2000.

- [CFS15] P. Cannarsa, H. Frankowska, and T. Scarinci. Second-order sensitivity relations and regularity of the value function for Mayer's problem in optimal control. *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, 53(6):3642–3672, 2015.
- [CH87] D. A. Carlson and A. Haurie. *Infinite Horizon Optimal Control: Theory and Applications*. Springer-Verlag New York, Inc., 1987.
- [Cho40] W.-L. Chow. Über systeme von linearen partiellen differentialgleichungen erster ordnung. *Mathematische Annalen*, 117(1):98–105, 1940.
- [CL83] M. G. Crandall and P.-L. Lions. Viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 277(1):1–42, 1983.
- [Cla90] F. H. Clarke. *Optimization and nonsmooth analysis*. SIAM, Philadelphia, PA, 1990.
- [CLSW08] F.-H. Clarke, Y.-S. Ledyaev, R.-J. Stern, and P.-R. Wolenski. *Nonsmooth analysis and control theory*, volume 178. Springer Science & Business Media, 2008.
- [CMN15] P. Cannarsa, A. Marigonda, and K.-T. Nguyen. Optimality conditions and regularity results for time optimal control problems with differential inclusions. *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, 427(1):202–228, 2015.
- [CN10] G. Colombo and K.-T. Nguyen. On the structure of the minimum time function. *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, 48(7):4776–4814, 2010.
- [CPS00] P. Cannarsa, C. Pignotti, and C. Sinestrari. Semiconcavity for optimal control problems with exit time. *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems*, 6(4):975–997, 2000.
- [CR08] P. Cannarsa and L. Rifford. Semiconcavity results for optimal control problems admitting no singular minimizing controls. *Annales de l'IHP Analyse non linéaire*, 25(4):773–802, 2008.
- [CS95a] P. Cannarsa and C. Sinestrari. Convexity properties of the minimum time function. *Calculus of Variations and Partial Differential Equations*, 3(3):273–298, 1995.

- [CS95b] P. Cannarsa and C. Sinestrari. On a class of nonlinear time optimal control problems. *Discrete Contin. Dynam. Systems*, 1(2):285–300, 1995.
- [CS04] P. Cannarsa and C. Sinestrari. *Semiconcave functions, Hamilton-Jacobi equations, and optimal control*. Birkhäuser Boston, Inc., Boston, MA, 2004.
- [CS05] F.H. Clarke and R.J. Stern. Hamilton–jacobi characterization of the state constrained value. *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, 61(5):725–734, 2005.
- [DM65] A. J. Dubovickiĭ and A. A. Miljutin. Extremal problems with constraints. *Ž. Vyčisl. Mat. i Mat. Fiz.*, 5:395–453, 1965.
- [FM13a] H. Frankowska and M. Mazzola. Discontinuous solutions of Hamilton–Jacobi–Bellman equation under state constraints. *Calculus of Variations and Partial Differential Equations*, 46(3-4):725–747, 2013.
- [FM13b] H. Frankowska and M. Mazzola. On relations of the adjoint state to the value function for optimal control problems with state constraints. *Nonlinear Differential Equations Appl.*, 20(2):361–383, 2013.
- [FP96] H. Frankowska and S. Plaskacz. A measurable upper semicontinuous viability theorem for tubes. *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, 26(3):565–582, 1996.
- [FP99] H. Frankowska and S. Plaskacz. Hamilton-Jacobi equations for infinite horizon control problems with state constraints. *Proceedings of International Conference: Calculus of Variations and Related Topics (Haifa, March 25-April 1, 1998)*, pages 97–116, 1999.
- [FP00] H. Frankowska and S. Plaskacz. Semicontinuous solutions of Hamilton–Jacobi–Bellman equations with degenerate state constraints. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 251(2):818–838, 2000.
- [FPR95] H. Frankowska, S. Plaskacz, and T. Rzeżuchowski. Measurable viability theorems and the Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equation. *J. Differential Equations*, 116(2):265–305, 1995.
- [FR00] H. Frankowska and F. Rampazzo. Filippov’s and Filippov-Ważewski’s theorems on closed domains. *J. Differential Equations*, 161(2):449–478, 2000.
- [Fra93] H. Frankowska. Lower semicontinuous solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations. *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 31(1):257–272, 1993.

- [FS14] H. Frankowska and H. Sedrakyan. Stable representation of convex Hamiltonians. *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, 100:30–42, 2014.
- [FV00] H. Frankowska and R.B. Vinter. Existence of neighboring feasible trajectories: applications to dynamic programming for state-constrained optimal control problems. *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, 104(1):20–40, 2000.
- [Gam60] R. V. Gamkrelidze. Optimal control processes for bounded phase coordinates. *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR. Ser. Mat.*, 24:315–356, 1960.
- [Hal74] Hubert Halkin. Necessary conditions for optimal control problems with infinite horizons. *Econometrica*, 42:267–272, 1974.
- [Hör67] L. Hörmander. Hypoelliptic second order differential equations. *Acta Mathematica*, 119(1):147–171, 1967.
- [IK96] H. Ishii and S. Koike. A new formulation of state constraint problems for first-order PDEs. *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 34(2):554–571, 1996.
- [Ish85] H. Ishii. Hamilton-Jacobi equations with discontinuous Hamiltonians on arbitrary open sets. *Bull. Fac. Sci. Engrg. Chuo Univ.*, 28:33–77, 1985.
- [Ish92] H. Ishii. Perron’s method for monotone systems of second-order elliptic partial differential equations. *Differential Integral Equations*, 5(1):1–24, 1992.
- [JSC87] D. Jerison and A. Sánchez-Calle. Subelliptic, second order differential operators. *Complex analysis, III (College Park, Md., 1985–86)*, 1277:46–77, 1987.
- [Lio82] P.-L. Lions. *Generalized solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations*, volume 69 of *Research Notes in Mathematics*. Pitman, 1982.
- [LM67] E.-B. Lee and L. Markus. *Foundations of optimal control theory*. Krieger Publishing Company, 1967.
- [LP87] P.-L. Lions and B. Perthame. Remarks on Hamilton-Jacobi equations with measurable time-dependent Hamiltonians. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 11(5):613–621, 1987.
- [LT94] P. Loreti and M. E. Tessitore. Approximation and regularity results on constrained viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations. *J. Math. Systems Estim. Control*, 4(4):467–483, 1994.

- [Mon06] R. Montgomery. *A tour of subriemannian geometries, their geodesics and applications*. Number 91. American Mathematical Soc., 2006.
- [Neu69] L. W. Neustadt. A general theory of extremals. *J. Comput. System Sci.*, 3:57–92, 1969.
- [PBG64] L. S. Pontryagin, V. G. Boltyanskii, R. V. Gamkrelidze, and E. F. Mishchenko. *The mathematical theory of optimal processes*. Translated by D. E. Brown. A Pergamon Press Book. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1964.
- [Pic10] S. Pickenhain. On adequate transversality conditions for infinite horizon optimal control problems—a famous example of Halkin. In J. Crespo Cuaresma, T. Palokangas, and A. Tarasyev, editors, *Dynamic Systems, Economic Growth, and the Environment*, pages 3–22. Springer, Berlin Heidelberg, 2010.
- [Ram28] F. P. Ramsey. A mathematical theory of saving. *The Economic Journal*, 38(152):543–559, 1928.
- [Ram05] F. Rampazzo. Faithful representations for convex Hamilton-Jacobi equations. *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 44(3):867–884, 2005.
- [Ras38] P.-K. Rashevsky. About connecting two points of a completely nonholonomic space by admissible curve. *Uch. Zapiski Ped. Inst. Libknechta*, 2:83–94, 1938.
- [Rif14] L. Rifford. *Sub-Riemannian geometry and optimal transport*. Springer Science & Business Media, 2014.
- [Roc81] R. T. Rockafellar. Proximal subgradients, marginal values, and augmented Lagrangians in nonconvex optimization. *Math. Oper. Res.*, 6(3):424–436, 1981.
- [RW98] R. T. Rockafellar and R. B. Wets. *Variational analysis*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1998.
- [Sei99] A. Seierstad. Necessary conditions for nonsmooth, infinite-horizon, optimal control problems. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 103(1):201–229, 1999.
- [Son86] H. M. Soner. Optimal control problems with state-space constraints I. *SIAM J. Control Optim.*, 24:552–562, 1986.

-
- [Sor02] G. Sorger. On the long-run distribution of capital in the Ramsey model. *J. Econom. Theory*, 105(1):226–243, 2002.
- [Sou85] P. E. Souganidis. Existence of viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations. *J. Differential Equations*, 56(3):345–390, 1985.
- [SS87] A. Seierstad and K. Sydsæter. *Optimal control theory with economic applications*. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1987.
- [Tré00] E. Trélat. Some properties of the value function and its level sets for affine control systems with quadratic cost. *Journal of Dynamical and Control Systems*, 6(4):511–541, 2000.
- [Vin00] R. B. Vinter. *Optimal Control*. Birkhäuser, Boston, MA, 2000.
- [Vin10] R. Vinter. *Optimal control*. Birkhäuser Boston Inc., Boston, MA, 2010.
- [VP82] R. B. Vinter and G. Pappas. A maximum principle for nonsmooth optimal-control problems with state constraints. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 89(1):212–232, 1982.
- [VZ98] R. B. Vinter and H. Zheng. Necessary conditions for optimal control problems with state constraints. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 350(3):1181–1204, 1998.